historic structure report

D-16

TEXAS WHITE HOUSE
LYNDON B. JOHNSON



NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK / TEXAS

Color Scans
7/3/2003

ON MICROFILM

PLEASE RETURN TO:
TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
DENVER SERVICE CENTER
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Publication services were provided by the editorial staff of the Denver Service Center. NPS D-16 October 1986

227p

HISTORIC STRUCTURE REPORT

TEXAS WHITE HOUSE
LYNDON B. JOHNSON NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
Texas

By
Edwin C. Bearss,
Chief Historian
National Park Service

Professional Papers No. 4
Division of Conservation
Southwest Cultural Resources Center
National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior
Santa Fe, New Mexico 87501

CONTENTS

ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS xi

SCOPE OF STUDY xiii

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE xiv

NATURE OF THE RESOURCE xv

PROPOSED TREATMENT AND USE xvi

AGREEMENTS AND UNDERSTANDINGS xvii

MANAGEMENT CRITERIA FOR RESTORATION xviii

HISTORICAL DATA

I. LYNDON AND LADY BIRD JOHNSON PURCHASE AND REHABILITATE THE MARTIN PLACE 1
The House and Grounds: 1872-1951 1
The Meiers Purchase 650 Acres and Build the Rock House 1
Powers et al., vs. A.M. & Carrie Benner, et al., and the Improvements 3
The Martins Purchase a 350-Acre Farm 3
The House in 1909 4
The Martins and the Place 5
LBJ Buys A Ranch 5
Lady Bird Johnson's First Visit to the Ranch 5
LBJ Makes a Startling Proposal 6
Lyndon Johnson Acquires a Ranch 6
The 1951-52 Restoration and Rehabilitation 7
The Johnsons Discuss Their Plans with the Kowerts 7
The Plan and Specifications 9
The 1951-1952 Alterations and Refinishing 12
Landscaping the Grounds 15
Damming the Pedernales 16
The Johnsons Move to the Ranch 16

II. THE 1956 ADDITION TO THE HOUSE 18
Birge Alexander Prepares the Plans 18
First-Floor Addition 18
Second-Floor Improvements 19
Marcus Burg Builds the Addition 19

III. THE JOHNSONS BUILD AN OFFICE WING 20
The Need and the Plans 20
Maintenance Supervisor Klein Recalls the Office 22
James Davis Recalls Minimal Changes 23
Dale Malechek Describes the Office's Furnishings 23
Mrs. Jewel Malechek Recalls the Office 23
Jockey Wade's Clean-up 24
Yolanda Boozer's Recollections of the Office 24
Mary Rather Describes the 1968 Furnishings 25
The Use of the Office for Presidential Meetings 26

IV. THE LOPEZ MATEOS ADDITION TO THE GREEN AND GAY ROOMS 27

V. THE WEST WING BEDROOMS AND BATHROOM ARE REMODELED AND BECOME THE CARNATION ROOMS 30

VI. THE 1962 ADDITION TO AND REMODELING OF THE DINING ROOM, KITCHEN, AND ANCILLARY AREAS 31

VII. THE 1967 ADDITIONS TO AND ALTERATIONS OF THE EAST WING OF THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE 33
The Background and Planning Procedures 33
Mrs. Johnson Discusses the Decision and Problems Involved 33
Roy White Shares His Recollections 33
Handling the Bills 34
White and Weirich Review the Plans and Construction 34
Roy White Prepares a Number of Drawings 37

VIII. THE 1967-1968 REMODELING OF THE PURPLE BEDROOM AND BATHROOM AND CONSTRUCTION OF HALLWAY BOOKCASES 38

IX. THE CONVERSION OF THE OFFICE INTO THE WEST LIVING ROOM AND MODERNIZATION OF THE KITCHEN 39

X. ANCILLARY BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS MODIFICATIONS 41
The Swimming Pool and Cabana (HB-30) 41
The Swimming Pool during the 1960s and 1970s 41
The 1967 Remodeling of the Cabana 41
The 1955 Landscaping, Paving, and Fencing Projects 42
North Pump House and Transformer Vault (HB-28) 43
The 1959 Reconstruction of the Pump House (HB-31) and Realignment and Building of New West and South Yard Fencing 43
The 50-foot Television Antenna Tower 44
The 1967 Landscaping of the Core Area 44
The Background and Planning 44
The East Garden Is Developed and the Swimming Pool Area Is Upgraded 45
Development of a House Parking and Maintenance Area 45
Enlarging the Dining Room Garden 46
Beautifying the Area About the Driveway and West Parking Area 46
The Richard B. Myrick Plantings 47

Extending the Lawn Sprinkler System 50
Planning and Constructing the Texas White House Utility Area 50
Friendship Stones 51
Demolitions, Relocations, and Live Oaks 51
James Davis Maintains the Yard and Garden 51
His Duties and Problems 51
Changes to the Yard Since January 1973 52
Mrs. Johnson's Efforts to Propagate Wild Flowers 52
The Kitchen Garden 52
James Davis's Plant Hospital 53
The Jacuzzi Sauna 53
"LBJ Green" and "LBJ Red" Paint 53
The LBJ Ranch Hangar (HB-23) 54
The Airstrip 55
Klein's Maintenance Shop (HB-24) 55
Security-Associated Structures 55
Secret Service Command Post (HB-25) 55
Secret Service Guard Shacks (HB-38) 56
The Secret Service and the Texas White House 56
Old Martin Barn (HB-26) 57
Martin Corrals (No Longer Extant) 57
Other Hangar Area Structures 57
Freezer-Cooler Shed (HB-32) 57
Five-unit Carport (HB-33) 58
Single-unit Carport (HB-40) 58
Car Wash Shelter (HB-41) 58
Welder Storage Shed (HB-42) 58
White House Communications Complex 58
White House Communications Switchboard Building (HB-35) 58
Military Aides' Trailer (HB-36) 58
Communications Center Trailer (HB-37) 59
LBJ Ranch Weather Station (HB-82) 59
Riverfront Area 59

XI. SOUTHWESTERN BELL LINKS THE RANCH WITH THE WORLD 60
Pre-White House Telephone Communications 60
Presidential and Post-Presidential Communications 61

XII. MRS. JOHNSON AND OTHERS DESCRIBE THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE 64
The Office (1) 64
Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Description of the Room and its Furnishings 64
The 1975-76 Changes to the Room's Fabric 65
The Living Room (2) 66
Mrs. Johnson's 1976 Tour 66
Lawrence Klein's Recollections 68
James Davis and Jewel Malechek Recall a Piano 70
Foreman Malechek and Jewel Malechek Describe the Furnishings during the LBJ Years 69
Jockey Wade's Reminiscences 69
Liz Carpenter Places the Room in Context 70

Yolanda Boozer Recalls the Lifestyle in the Room 70
Mary Rather Recalls the Room in 1955 70
Luci Johnson Nugent Shares Her Memories 71
The Bar and Powder Room 73
The Bar (3) 73
The Powder Room (4) 74
The Dining Room (5) 74
Mrs. Johnson's 1976 Tour 74
Lawrence Klein Reviews the Structural History 76
Dale Malechek's Recollections 76
Jockey Wade's Reminiscences 76
Papering the Room in 1952 77
The Kitchen (6) 77
Touring the Kitchen with Lawrence Klein 77
James Davis Describes the Evolution of the Kitchen 78
Dale Malechek's Kitchen Memories 78
Jewel Malechek Recalls the Kitchen in the Early 1960s 79
Mary Ann Burns and Everee Wade Discuss Structural Changes 79
Rewiring and Incidental Problems 79
The Kitchen Range Gets a New Hood 79
Preparing and Serving the Johnson's Meals 79
The Utility Room (7), Storage Area (8), and China Room (9) 82
A Quartet of Long-Time Employees Recall the Utility Room 82
Lawrence Klein and Dale Malechek Review the Storage Area's History 83
Describing the China Room and Its Use 83
The Den (10) 83
Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Tour 83
Lawrence Klein Traces Certain Changes and Reminisces 85
James Davis Focuses on the Decor 85
Jockey Wade Recalls the Step Up 86
Dale and Jewell Malechek Tell of Favorite Furnishings 86
Luci Johnson Nugent Recalls Her Mother and "Rudolph" 86
Foyer-Hallway (11) 87
Yellow Sitting Room (12) 87
Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Tour 87
Lawrence Klein Reviews the Evolution 88
Dale Malechek Spends the Night of January 31, 1962, in the Room 88
Mrs. Malechek Discusses the Decor 88
Jockey Wade Reminisces 89
The Presidential Suite 89
The Dressing Room (13) 89
The Bathroom (14) 89
The President's Bedroom (15) 90
Mrs. Johnson's Suite 94
Mrs. Johnson's Bedroom (16) 94
Mrs. Johnson's Dressing Room (17) 98
Mrs. Johnson's Bathroom (18) 98
Powder Room (19) 98

Central Stairs and Hallway (20) 98
Lawrence Klein and James Davis Review the Structural History 98
Mrs. Jewel Malechek Discusses Photographs, Lithographs, and Books 98
The Children's Bedroom (21) 99
Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour 99
Luci Johnson Nugent's Recollections 101
Employees Discuss the Room, Its Principal Occupants, and Furnishings 101
Brown Hallway (22) 102
The Children's Bathroom (23) 103
The 1967 Remodeling 103
Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour 103
Lawrence Klein Recalls Certain Changes 104
Mrs. Malechek Describes the Decor and Fixtures 104
Servants' Bathroom (24) 104
Apricot Hallway (25) 104
The Carnation Rooms (26 and 27) 105
Mrs. Johnson's August 6, 1978, Tour 105
Employees Trace the History of the Rooms 105
Purple Bedroom and Bathroom (28 and 29) 106
Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour 106
Lawrence Klein Reviews the Structural History 107
Mrs. Malechek Discusses Certain Furnishings and the Decor 108
The Suite as Secretarial Quarters 108
The Gay Bedroom, Dressing Room, and Bathroom Suite (32-34) 108
Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour 108
Employees Describe the Suite's History 109
Master Guest Bedroom, Dressing Room, and Bathroom Suite (35-37) 110
Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour 110
Employees Add Details 110
The Front Porch 111
The Johnson Carports 111
Getting the "Bugs" Out of the Honeywell Heating and Air-Conditioning System 112
Weirich Reroofs the Texas White House 112

XIII. THE JOHNSON'S VIEW OF RANCH ARCHITECTURE 113

XIV. THE HILL COUNTRY MYSTIQUE 114
The Ranch as a Source of Relaxation and Strength 114
The Johnsons as Hosts 114
Mrs. Johnson as a Homemaker, Hostess, and Student 115
The President's and Mrs. Johnson's Characters as Seen by Yolanda Boozer 116
Luci Johnson Nugent's Feelings for the Ranch 117

XV. CORE AREA SPECIAL EVENTS 118
Chief-of-State Visits and Staff Conferences 118
Ranch Press Conferences 118
Pedernales Country Barbecues 119
Luci Johnson Nugent Recalls Christmas at the Ranch 120

XVI. REMINISCENCES OF LONG-TIME EMPLOYEES 122
Cecil Pressnell--Master Painter and Photographer 122
James and Mary Davis's Ranch Work History 123
Jewel Malechek Shares Her Recollections 123
The Malecheks Arrive at the Ranch 123
Mrs. Malechek Serves as LBJ's Ranch Secretary 124
A Community-Oriented Man 125
Jockey and Everee Wade at the Ranch 125
The Wades are Interviewed and Hired 125
Everee Wade Tells of the Trials and Rewards of Being a Johnson Employee 126
Mary Ann and James Burns Go to Work for the Johnsons 126
The Household Help and the Grandchildren 127

ILLUSTRATIONS AND PLANS 129

APPENDIXES
Appendix A: Mrs. Johnson's November 30, 1979, Tour of the Ranch Yard and Kitchen 147
Appendix B: Lynda Johnson Robb's October 15, 1979, Interview 156
Appendix C: Details and Plans for 1967 Additions to and Alterations of the East Wing 164

FOOTNOTES 170

BIBLIOGRAPHY 203

TABLES

1. Structures and Proposed Treatment xv
2. Office Addition Room Finish Schedule 21
3. Room Finish Schedule for Green and Gay Rooms 29
4. Plantings by Richard Myrick 47

ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Many persons have contributed to the preparation of this report. First and foremost, as in the past, we wish to express our gratitude to Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, a charming and gracious First Lady. Mrs. Johnson invited us into her home on several occasions and reviewed for us the structural evolution of the house and grounds and the history of the furnishings. She also reviewed the draft manuscripts and made significant valued comments.

Mrs. Lynda Johnson Robb and Mrs. Luci Johnson Nugent kindly allotted time from busy schedules to reminisce about their years at the LBJ Ranch.

J. Roy White, architect, scholar, and long-time friend of the President and Mrs. Johnson, shared his recollections, drawings, papers, and photographs.

Superintendent Alec Gould at Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site (LBJNHS)*, friend and associate since the mid-1960s, exerted himself to ensure an early and successful completion of this report. Besides establishing contact with certain key individuals, Superintendent Gould was a valued collaborator in our discussions with Mrs. Johnson.

Without the assistance of certain staff members of the LBJNHS, this report would be deficient in many key elements. Historian John Tiff welcomed us to his division, shared with us his knowledge and the facilities of the park library, and made available the services of two dedicated and talented members of his team--curator Elizabeth "Libby" Hulett and historical technician Konrad Kelley. Curator Hulett, an indefatigable and valued colleague, provided essential information on furnishings, answered numerous telephone inquiries, and suggested sources of information. Technician Kelley's contributions to the park's oral history programs are monumental. He spent many hours providing us with backup data on individuals to be contacted and was an active and constructive participant in conducting most of the interviews that constitute the core of this report.

A number of long-time ranch employees, some now employed by the National Park Service, took time to record their recollections. We would be remiss if we failed to acknowledge our debt to those good people, some of whom we have interviewed on many occasions since 1973. These people are: Chief Ranching and Maintenance Dale Malechek, Park Technician Jewel (Mrs. Dale) Malechek, Maintenance Foreman Lawrence Klein, Gardener James Davis, Mrs. Mary Ann Burns, Mr. Jockey Wade, and Mrs. Everee Wade. During the time that this report was in preparation, Jockey Wade died; this was a great loss to his family, his hundreds of friends, and the community.

---

*Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site became Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park in December 1980.

Mrs. Elizabeth "Liz" Carpenter, Mrs. Yolanda Boozer, and Miss Mary Rather, close associates and friends of President and Mrs. Johnson, as well as frequent Hill Country visitors, provided valued insights into life at the ranch.

A number of friendly Hill Country folks, as heretofore, cheerfully agreed to be interviewed. These people included: Mr. and Mrs. Albert Weirich, Mr. Kermit Hahne, Mr. Sam Houston Johnson (deceased), Mr. I.W. "Stormy" Davis, Mr. Cecil Pressnell, Mr. Leo Blanchard, and Mr. Shufford Tunnell (deceased).

Archivists Bob Tissing and Tina Lawson of the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library exerted themselves to ensure that our limited time at that outstanding research facility was beneficial.

We wish to express our appreciation to several colleagues whose talents were necessary to the successful completion of this project. The draft manuscript was read by Dr. Harry Pfanz, Chief Historian, National Park Service; Dr. Richard Sellars, Chief, Southwest Cultural Resources Center, Southwest Regional Office; John Luzader, Supervisory Historian, Denver Service Center; and John Tiff, Park Historian LBJNHP, and his knowledgeable and articulate staff.

SCOPE OF STUDY

This study focuses on the LBJ Ranch house, the major structure of the park's LBJ Ranch unit near Stonewall, Texas; it also treats, in lesser detail, the ancillary structures that support the domestic and ranching functions of the house. A discussion of the remaining structures associated with the presidential aspects of the Texas White House is also included.

These structures, all within a quarter-mile (.16 km) radius of the ranch house, comprise a tightly knit unit otherwise identified as the "LBJ Ranch House Management Subzone."[1] Remaining buildings such as the hay and show barns and the Malechek house, which are some distance from the ranch house, are considered to lie beyond the scope of this historic structure report.

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Historical and architectural significance of the park's resources is addressed in the "Statement for Management, Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site" (NPS 1976).

> Lyndon B. Johnson's life had a tremendous impact on this Nation and the world. The historic resources of the National Historic Site document the full story of his life from his grandparents' first settlement in this area, to his birth and boyhood years, to the years when the LBJ Ranch served as the Texas White House, and finally the retirement years and burial at the Johnson Family Cemetery. Here, as in few other historic sites, one can see the lands and structures that represent the origins, ancestry, and full life span of a major historical figure.[2]

All 19 structures have been assessed as management category A (NPS-28)--structures that are required to be preserved and maintained--in that each is an integral, functioning part of the Texas White House historic scene. All of the structures are on their original sites, and with the major exception of historic building (HB) 27, the LBJ Ranch house, none has been altered from its appearance during the historic period (1968-1973).

Materials and type of construction vary widely. These include: steel truss or post and beam construction with corrugated metal siding; stud wall construction with lap and gap siding; concrete; limestone; and prefabricated metal trailer units. The condition of the structures ranges from fair to excellent, with most of the buildings currently rated "good."

NATURE OF THE RESOURCE

Listed below are the 19 structures that make up the ranch headquarters, with proposed treatment as recorded in the List of Classified Structures (amended 12/4/79):

Table 1: Structures and Proposed Treatment

Historic Building #	Name	Proposed Treatment
23	Airplane hangar	Adaptive restoration
24	Kleins's maintenance shop	Adaptive restoration
25	Secret Service command post	Preservation*
26	Old barn (Martin barn)	Preservation*
27	LBJ Ranch house (Texas White House)	Restoration/ Preservation
28	White stucco pump house	Preservation
29	Pressure tank building	Preservation
30	Swimming pool and cabana	Preservation
31	Water well pump house	Preservation
32	Freezer-cooler shed	Preservation
33	Five-unit carport	Preservation
35	White House communications switchboard building	Preservation*
36	Military aides' trailer	Preservation*
37	Communications center trailer	Preservation*
38	Secret Service guard shacks (3)	Preservation
39	Water softener and pump control building	Preservation
40	Single-unit carport	Preservation
41	Car wash shelter	Preservation
42	Welder storage shed	Preservation

*Exterior preservation, interior refurnishing

PROPOSED TREATMENT AND USE

In the park's "Resource Management Plan," (NPS 1977) management foresees future treatment and use of the ranch headquarters essentially as preservation and interpretation.

> LBJ Ranch House Subzone. Because the Presidential years are the most important historically, the Ranch Headquarters complex--buildings and grounds--will be preserved and restored to its appearance during the last year of the Presidency ending in January 1969. The only exception to this policy will be preservation and interpretation of the east wing of the Ranch to the years, 1969-73.[3]

The writers of the plan further comment: "Mrs. Lady Bird Johnson suggests that we leave the west wing (former office) as it is now as a result of her remodeling in 1975-76."[4] The wishes of the former First Lady merit serious consideration; however, the authors of this document would make a case for restoration of that part of the house that most vividly depicts the scene of presidential deliberation and decision making. Management criteria for the restoration are discussed below.

Treatment of headquarters buildings other than the ranch house is also outlined in the "Resource Management Plan," which groups these into the three following categories:

HB-23--Airplane hangar. The plan recommends continued maintenance/preservation of the exterior and eventual restoration of the main room to its appearance during the period January 1968-January 1969. It calls for adaptive use of other interior spaces subject to regional review and approval.[5]

Structures associated with the presidency. HB-25--Secret Service building, HB-26--old barn (Martin barn), HB-35--White House communications switchboard building, HB-36--military aides' trailer, HB-37--communications center trailer, and HB-38--Secret Service guard shacks. Exterior preservation through maintenance is recommended, with "only a few minor restoration changes." The plan calls for all of the buildings in this group worthy of interior restoration.[6]

Secondary structures, or those which "served useful functions". HB-24--Klein's maintenance shop, HB-28--white stucco pump house, HB-29--pressure tank building, HB-31--water well pump house, HB-32--freezer-cooler shed, HB-41--car wash shelter, and HB-42--welder storage shed. The plan calls for exterior preservation/maintenance and adaptive use of interiors.[7]

Four List of Classified Structure entries are not specifically addressed in the "Resource Management Plan." These are: HB-30--swimming pool and cabana, HB-33--five-unit carport, HB-39--water softener and pump control building, and HB-40--single-unit carport. The disposition of these structures is discussed below.

AGREEMENTS AND UNDERSTANDINGS

Following is a brief restatement of the nature of cooperative understandings concluded between President and Mrs. Johnson and various officials of the National Park Service and the Department of the Interior. The cooperative understandings focus on the incremental donations of land and buildings to the National Park Service by President and Mrs. Johnson as required "by the needs of history, protection, and preservation."[8] No specific timetable has been indicated.

As part of the deed of conveyance, President and Mrs. Johnson reserved a lifetime estate in the ranch house, the use of the accessory buildings, and unrestricted ingress and egress. The agreement also stipulated that the Johnsons be responsible for maintenance of the ranch house interior, while the National Park Service would maintain the house exterior and grounds, the secondary structures in the headquarters complex, and the service grounds.[9]

Although there has been a suggestion that certain household furnishings and effects will be donated to the National Park Service, this subject has not been addressed in the form of agreements and understandings. Ralph Lewis defines the situation in the "Collection Management Plan," (NPS 1978).

> The furnishings of the Texas White House and its dependencies will eventually comprise the core of the collection. While the house itself belongs to the National Park Service, Mrs. Johnson has life-occupancy. As long as she continues to live on the Ranch, to use the house as one of her homes, the park staff naturally has strictly limited access. Most of the furnishings belong to Mrs. Johnson and are in continuing use. She intends to make many of them available to the National Park Service at some future date so the public may see the house as it was during a selected period of Lyndon Johnson's Presidency and retirement. Other specific items she will give to her daughters. While the daughters or their descendants may eventually offer these, the park cannot predict the time or circumstances.[10]

In the absence of specific furnishing-related agreements, the park staff continues to carry out the curatorial functions of documenting virtually all ranch house items in situ during the presidential and retirement years.

MANAGEMENT CRITERIA FOR RESTORATION

National Park Service "Management Policies" (NPS 1978) states: "[T]he preservation of a historic structure in its existing form shall always be given first consideration." However, in certain specific instances full or partial restoration is the preferred treatment

> Restoration -- Full restoration of a historic structure may be undertaken when essential for public understanding and appreciation of the historic or cultural associations of the park. Partial restoration (usually for adaptive use) may be undertaken when necessary to insure preservation of the structure or to restore the historic scene, or when desirable for interpretive purposes. In all cases, sufficient historical, architectural, and archeological data must exist to permit accurate restoration, with a minimum of conjecture.[11]

Scheduled treatment for the Texas White House is essentially preservation of the structure as it exists at this writing with the major exception of the west wing, for which restoration of the presidential office is recommended. This action is considered essential to meet two of the requirements delineated in the "Management Policies," which are to restore the historic scene and provide for effective interpretation. The presidential office has been fully documented. A partition, lighting fixtures, and other elements removed during the 1975-76 remodeling are in permanent storage. In no aspect will the restoration be conjectural.

A second restoration-related clause in the "Management Policies" states:

> Every restoration shall be preceded by detailed documentation of the structure, and any changes made during restoration shall be carefully documented. Original historic fabric shall be safeguarded to the extent possible during and after restoration. Important structural features, samples of surviving historic paint, and other elements of the structure removed during restoration and important to a technical understanding of the structure shall be preserved.[12]

This requirement for documenting the restoration process itself, as well as a structure's past and present appearance, presents no difficulty in terms of the office restoration. The various transformations of the ranch house have been thoroughly recorded in photographs and drawings that remain a part of the archive collection.

HISTORICAL DATA

I. LYNDON AND LADY BIRD JOHNSON PURCHASE AND REHABILITATE THE MARTIN PLACE

THE HOUSE AND GROUNDS: 1872-1951

The Meiers Purchase 650 Acres and Build the Rock House

The rock section of the Martin house was built in the last decade of the 19th century by Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier. The Meiers, who had immigrated to the United States from Germany in the early 1870s, had purchased from George B. Zimpelman for $1,950, 650 acres, more or less. The land conveyed was part of the Rachael Means survey. In marking the boundary of the tract sold, the surveyor began at "the original southwest corner of the Means' League and Labor" on the north bank of the Pedernales; then north with the west boundary of the subject survey 5,210 varas to a stone mound at the southwest corner of a tract previously sold to William H. Hitzfield; then east 705 varas to a stone mound at the southeast corner of the Hitzfield tract; then south 5,360 varas, more or less, to the north bank of the Pedernales; and then up the Pedernales, with its meanders, to the place of beginning.

Meier was to pay the $1,950 in three payments of $650 each, due on October 1, 1882, October 1, 1883, and October 1, 1884, as secured by three promissory notes, each bearing interest from July 1, 1882, of 10 percent, payable annually. The first note, however, would command no interest if paid when due, October 1, 1882.[1]

Soon after purchasing the 650 acres, Meier, who had been living in the Fredericksburg area, began clearing a site on the high ground several hundred feet north of the Pedernales. Here, he built a one-room log cabin into which he moved his family that autumn. Residing with the Meiers at this time were at least four of their eleven children--Ida, born in Germany in 1870; William, born in the Houston area in 1872; Clara, born in Fredericksburg in 1876; and Anna (date and place of birth unknown).

Mrs. Clara Meier Everett, when interviewed by Liz Carpenter, recalled that her parents

> lived a hardworking life on the rocky banks of the Pedernales. There was no kitchen in the one-room log cabin, only a loft above where the children slept. Cooking was done with a skillet over an open-fire behind the cabin. Potatoes were the staple. Daytime the children worked the cotton fields.

Mrs. Everett related that her father was known as "Stinkanzer Meier" or "Polecat Meier" because he had no sense of smell. "He once brought home a small kitten which turned out to be a skunk." The name stuck and he is still recalled as "Polecat" Meier.[2]

Although he was thrifty and hard working, Willie Meier experienced difficulty in paying off the principle because the 1880s were difficult years for Hill Country farmers. In the autumn of 1889 he sold 100 acres

off the north end of his 650-acre tract to H. Brick for $500.[3] The following fall he sold a 200-acre tract from his farm bounding Brick's 100 acres on the south to Emil Wahrmund for $1,000.[4] This enabled Meier to pay to Zimpelman's attorney $1,000 to secure a release from Zimpelman for the lien he held on the 650-acre tract purchased eight years before.[5]

On November 17, 1894, Wilhelm Meier conveyed to his daughter Ida Meier Degel a 50-acre tract that adjoined on the south the 200 acres sold to Emil Wahrmund and included the house where Mrs. Degel lived with her husband, Wendelin, whom she had married in 1887. To his son William on the same date, Wilhelm gave a 100-acre farm from the north end of his property after "taking off" the 100 acres sold to Brick in 1889, the 200 acres sold to Wahrmund in 1890, and the 50 acres given to Mrs. Degel.[6]

About this time, Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier contracted for construction of a new home. It was to be a 21- by 31-foot, two-story, rock house, with shingle roof. The builders were Peter Nebgen (Lawrence Klein's maternal grandfather), John Sebble, and Max Schoenfeld. Clara Meier Everett recalled that it took about a year to erect the rock house, and that it was finished in time for her wedding, which was held there on January 17, 1896.[7]

In the fourth week of May 1900, Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier made several transactions with their children involving the remaining acreage of their farm. On the 22d, their daughter Clara and her husband R. E. Everett relinquished to William Meier, Jr.,[8] their interest in the estate of Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier for $360. The next day, Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier deeded to their son, William, Jr., all their real estate, except the "two story rock house," to which they were to have a lifetime estate. Should one of the parents die before the other, the survivor was to have "full control during their life together with sufficient ground for garden spot and to have free egress and ingress to said building during the term of their natural lives." In addition, they were to have the right to cut timber for fuel for household purposes on the adjacent land. The house referred to was "the same two-story rock building now occupied by Wilhelm Meier, Sr., and located on the land this day deeded to William Meier, Jr.," by his parents.[9]

The deed of conveyance of the farm from Wilhelm and Wilhelmina Meier to William Meier, Jr., took cognizance of the $362 paid by William Meier to his sister and her husband for their interest in the farm, a promissary note for $400 executed by William Meier to his sister Mrs. Anna Peiper, payable on the death of his parents, and the lease of the rock house and a yearly "stipend" granted his parents by said William Meier.

The boundary of the tract conveyed was to begin at the southwest corner of the Rachael Means survey on the north bank of the Pedernales; then north with the west boundary of the survey to the southwest corner of a 100-acre tract previously deeded William Meier by the grantors; then east with the south line of the 100-acre tract 705 varas to the boundary between the Meier and Sam E. Johnson, Sr., farms; then south with said

fence line to the Pedernales; and then up the river with its meanders to the place of beginning. The farm conveyed contained about 200 acres.[10]

On September 1, 1904, William Meier agreed to pay his parents, during the remainder of their "natural lives," $200 a year as consideration for the farm conveyed to him four years before. At the death of either parent, he was to pay the survivor $100 a year until his or her passing.[11] Eleven months later, on July 17, 1905, it was agreed by the principals to cancel the agreement upon payment of $800 by William Meier to his father.[12]

Powers et al., vs. A. M. & Carrie Benner, et al., and the Improvements

In 1902 several heirs of Rachael Means brought a "trespass to try title" suit in the District Court of Gillespie County against G. B. Zimpelman and the property owners holding title to land in the Means headright.[13] When called upon for a deposition by the Gillespie County District Court in this case, William Meier reported that he was the lawful owner of about 300 acres of the Rachael Means survey conveyed to him by his father in May 1900, less the 8 acres sold to his sister, Ida Degel, on July 2, 1900.

He listed the improvements to his property and their value as follows: the "rock house" $1,500; smokehouse and wine room $300; well $100; clearing, grubbing, and putting into cultivation 111 acres $1,110; 520 panels of rail fencing $120; 6-3/4 acres of grubbing $67.50; pasture fence on river $30; fence posts $35.20; barbed wire $75; and a second well $200. The total value was $3,728.50.[14]

The court, after hearing the evidence and studying the depositions, ruled in favor of the Meiers and certain of the other defendants. They were judged "entitled to recover from the plaintiffs the costs incurred by the making of said defendants a party to the suit."[15]

The Martins Purchase a 350-Acre Farm

On November 14, 1903, Wendelin and Ida Degel sold to William Meier, Jr., for $650 the 50-acre tract conveyed to Ida by her father nine years before.[16]

Three years later, on September 19, 1906, William and Anna Meier, his parents having died, sold their farm to Charles Wagner, Jr., of Burnet County for $8,500; $850 in cash with the remainder, $7,400, to be paid on or before January 1, 1907. Included were 350 acres out of the Rachael Means survey, beginning on the north bank of the Pedernales, the southwest corner of the subject survey; then north with the west line of the Means survey 2,807 varas to southwest corner of 200-acre tract sold by Wilhelm Meier to Emil Wahrmund in 1894, and the northwest corner of a 50-acre tract conveyed by Wilhelm Meier to Ida Degel; then east 705 varas with south line of Wahrmund tract and north line of Degel tract to east line of 650 acres purchased by Wilhelm Meier from Zimpelman in 1882;

then south with east fence line 2,957 varas to the north bank of the Pedernales; and then up the river with its meanders to the point of beginning.

Also sold and included in the purchase price were 14 head of cattle, 11 head of hogs, two wagons, three sets of harnesses, one cooking stove, one heating stove, three bedsteads, three safes, three chairs, all the farm implements "belonging to the grantors and situated on said premise, except one wire stretcher, and all fodder and sugar cane situated on premise herein conveyed except the east stack of fodder and one load of sugar cane for the field."[17] The Meiers were to retain possession of the farm until January 1, 1907.

Charles Wagner never took possession of the farm because he sold it to James G. Odiorne, a Blanco County rancher, on November 21, 1906. The purchase price was $8,300--$3,300 in cash and five promissory notes for $1,000 each, which were due in five years and commanded eight percent interest, payable annually. To secure clear title to the 350 acres, Wagner, on November 21, paid the Meiers the balance of the sum owed them.[18]

Odiorne moved to the farm soon after the first of the year and lived there for the next 30 months. On June 22, 1909, Lyndon Johnson's uncle, Clarence Martin, purchased the farm from the Odiornes. Lyndon was then 10 months old. The purchase price was $9,500, part in cash and the balance in five promissory notes. The metes and bounds of the 350-acre farm were the same as those described in the Meiers' conveyance to Wagner. The Martins took possession immediately, and the Odiornes moved back to Blanco County. On January 5, 1911, Wagner granted Martin a clear title to the farm, as he had assumed payment on the promissory notes Odiorne had drawn up in favor of Wagner to finance his purchase of the subject real estate.[19]

The House in 1909

There is a photograph of the rock house that was made soon after its construction. A shingle-roofed log structure can be seen a short distance south of the house. This could be the cabin where the Meiers lived before construction of the rock house.[20]

The Meiers constructed a frame addition to the north side of the rock house around 1900. Shufford Tunnell, born in the Post Oak community in the 1880s, can recall attending neighborhood dances at the Meiers'. He remembered the structure as a two-story stone house with a frame ell. There were several rooms upstairs.[21]

Clarence Martin, Jr., had been told by his parents that in 1909 the house consisted of "a stone living room, a pantry located where the bathroom now is, and a kitchen dining room where the dining room is located. Off the present dining room was a screen porch where the present kitchen is located. It included a summertime kitchen and eating place."[22]

The Martins and the Place

In 1912 the Clarence Martins enlarged their home on the Pedernales. The addition, consisting of a two-story frame wing, connected with the rock house by a front porch and central rooms, more than doubled the size of the house. What was the presidential bedroom from 1963 until 1967 was the Martins' music room. The first-floor back bedroom was the Martins' parlor.[23]

On October 16, 1924, the Martins added to the core area of their ranch by purchasing from the Bank of Fredericksburg for $164.50 a 4.7-acre tract on the river, west of their house. The boundary of this tract, a part of the Ambrosio Rodriguez league, began at a stake on the north bank of the Pedernales at the southeast corner of the subject league; then north 123 varas to a stake; then west 222 varas to a stake set eight feet west of a cow pen and adjacent to a house (the west quarters) occupied by Hugo Wahl; then south 114-9/10 varas to a stake on the north bank of the Pedernales; and then down the river with its meanders to the point of beginning.[24]

Judge Martin died in the summer of 1936, and his widow Frank became sole owner of the ranch. Ten years later, on March 10, 1946, Frank Martin sold the north 150 acres of the 350 acres her late husband had purchased from James Odiorne on June 22, 1909, to her son, Tom, for $10. The land conveyed included the 50 acres deeded to Ida Degel by Wilhelm Meier on November 17, 1894, and the 100 acres conveyed by Wilhelm Meier to William Meier on the same date.[25]

LBJ BUYS A RANCH

Lady Bird Johnson's First Visit to the Ranch

Throughout the years, Sam and Rebekah Johnson (Lyndon's parents) and family had enjoyed visits to the Martins' big rambling house on the Pedernales. As Lyndon B. Johnson grew to manhood, he associated the Martin place with the "vigor and joys of his youth." Here, he identified with memories and stories of hanging Christmas stockings, listening for the dinner bell, showing off his high school graduation suit, and childhood pranks, such as tin-canning a dog.[26]

Consequently, it was not surprising that in November or December 1934 Lyndon Johnson drove his bride to the Martin place in Stonewall to introduce her to his Aunt Frank and Uncle Clarence Martin. Although she was familiar with the Hill Country, this was Lady Bird's first view of the house and farm that were to be her future home. She chatted with the Martins in their living room in the old rock house. Lyndon told of family reunions and of Thanksgiving and Christmas dinners at the Martins. He pointed out the raised hearth fronting the great fireplace where he and his brother and sisters had stood to recite poems and entertain the assembled families with readings and recitations.[27]

LBJ Makes a Startling Proposal

Mrs. Johnson next saw the Martin place in the autumn of 1950. Lyndon Johnson had plunged into politics and was now a United States Senator. He and his wife, accompanied by Chairman and Mrs. Stuart Symington of the National Security Council Resources Board, flew to Texas one week-end for a pleasure trip. It was Evie Symington's first visit to Texas, and the couples were guests of their mutual friends, the Wesley Wests; from the Wests' Blanco County ranch they flew to Dallas for a Texas-Oklahoma football game.

On Sunday Lyndon and Lady Bird drove to Stonewall. As they drove up to the Martin place, Mrs. Johnson had no idea what was on her husband's mind. If she had known, she would have been appalled, because the home reminded her of "a Charles Addams cartoon of a haunted house." After introducing his guests to Aunt Frank, Lyndon suggested to the 80-year-old widow that she ought to move to Johnson City where she would have better access to a physican and be closer to friends and neighbors. Mrs. Johnson recalls that this should have been a clue to what was in the back of Lyndon's mind, but it was not.

Several weeks later, "to her horror," Lyndon exclaimed excitedly, "Let's buy it!"

"Oh, my Lord, no!" she thought. They had only recently moved into their lovely home at 4921 30th Place in Washington D.C., and she knew how much work would be demanded to fix up Aunt Frank's house. She "could hardly bear the thought of it." As usual, however, Lady Bird subjugated her desires to those of her husband. But horror soon turned to blessing, and "we put hand and heart to build it into a small, productive, operating ranch."[28]

Lyndon Johnson Acquires a Ranch

Lyndon Johnson experienced little difficulty in convincing Aunt Frank to part with her property on the Pedernales because she had always envied the Sam Johnsons their home on block 25 in Johnson City. On March 5, 1951, she swapped Lyndon her ranch for the boyhood home property, which he had acquired from other members of his family in 1941. To seal the bargain Senator Johnson gave Mrs. Martin $10. Mrs. Johnson, in commenting on this, recalls that "Lyndon usually gave money for a present" to his elderly or needy relatives on visiting them. She questions whether the $10 was "to seal the bargain." In addition to the $10 identified in the deed of conveyance, Johnson agreed to pay his Aunt Frank $100 per month for the rest of her life. Johnson's staff was instructed to see that a check for this sum was drawn and posted on the first day of each month. Whenever the mails were delayed, Aunt Frank lost no time in calling this to her nephew's attention.[29]

The land conveyed consisted of two tracts. Tract A's boundary began at the southwest corner of the Rachael Means survey "at the vegetative line

on the north bank of the Pedernales"; then north with the west line of the subject survey 1,794.99 varas to a stake set in "said line for northwest corner"; then east 711 varas to a stake set on east line of "this tract for northeast corner"; then south 2,104.99 varas to the vegetative line on the north bank of the Pedernales; and then up the river with its meanders 764.3 varas to the point of beginning. This tract was the south 243.7 acres of the farm conveyed to Judge Martin by James Odiorne in June 1909. Tract B was the 4.7 acres purchased by Mrs. Martin from the Bank of Fredericksburg in 1924, beginning at a stake on the Pedernales for the southeast corner of the Ambroiso Rodriguez survey; then north 122 varas to a stake; then west 222 varas to a stake set 8 feet west of a cowpen corner adjacent to the the west quarters occupied by Hugo Wahl; then south 114-9/10 varas to a stake on the north bank of the Pedernales; and then down the river with its meanders to the place of beginning.[30]

Included in the core area purchase are the following present-day fields and tracts: Headquarters River (6.83 acres), headquarters (23.24 acres), headquarters coastal (35.65 acres), west barley field (22.07 acres), east barley field (14.99 acres), little tank (3l.60 acres), east airfield oat field (56.04 acres), leaky tank (30.26 acres), south half of airfield (20 acres), and guest house tract (5.14 acres).

The first that Miss Mary Rather, Johnson's long-time secretary, knew about the ranch was in spring 1951, when Senator and Mrs. Johnson and Alvin Wirtz went to see the property. Wirtz, who had been a Johnson mentor for years, was unimpressed with what he saw. He exploded, "Lyndon, I wouldn't fool with that old house!"[31]

House Speaker Sam Rayburn, a long-time friend of Johnson's, on learning that he and Lady Bird had bought the ranch, told him, "Thank goodness, Lyndon, now you will have something to talk about besides the Congress."[32]

THE 1951-52 RESTORATION AND REHABILITATION

The Johnsons Discuss their Plans with the Kowerts

The outbreak of the Korean Conflict, in the fourth week of June 1951, kept Lyndon Johnson in Washington until after October 20, when the first session of the 82d Congress finally adjourned and the members scattered to their homes. Art and Elise Kowert, owner-publishers of the Fredericksburg Standard, secured an on-site interview with Senator and Mrs. Johnson in early November. In a feature article appearing in the Standard on the 14th, they informed their readers, "Senator and Mrs. Johnson, like any other folks who've bought a new place and are anxious to get it in shape, currently are busily engaged in 'making improvements' on the Clarence Martin place."

Although final papers had been signed 10 months before, the failure of Congress to adjourn until three weeks before had kept the Texas junior

senator occupied in Washington. But, he told the Kowerts, between now and next January 3d, when Congress reconvenes, he "hoped to get the necessary improvements well under way for his farming operations" on his 240-acre ranch.

Although Congress was not in session, Senator Johnson was unable to devote full attention to his ranch because his activities as an influential member of the Armed Services, Interstate Commerce, and Foreign Commerce committees, along with his duties as majority whip, made him much in demand as a speaker. But, he told the Kowerts, between speaking engagements he planned to spend many hours on his Gillespie County ranch relaxing and pursuing "the professions of farming and ranching, thus getting the feel of the type of endeavor that has made our community, state, and nation the greatest on face of the globe."

Mrs. Johnson was "chief" of the house and grounds planning (see appendix A). The previous week she had spent many hours with an Austin landscape architect marking trees that were to be removed from the pecan and oak grove between the house and the Pedernales. A new approach road, skirting the river, had been staked and would be opened in the near future. The front lawn had been seeded in St. Augustine. Improvements to the house were planned, and Mrs. Johnson told the Kowerts that the plaster would be removed from the exterior walls of the two-story west wing of the house to reveal "the natural beauty of the limestone."

The farm and ranch lands were the Senator's domain. Johnson had contacted Gillespie County Agent C. A. Stone for technical assistance in planning improvements to be made on the ranch to increase soil productivity. As he discussed his intentions, it was clear to the Kowerts that he and his foreman Julius Matus had their work cut out.

Like any good rancher, Johnson knew that his first task was to get the "fences in shape." Assisted by his friend, admirer, and foreman Melvin Winters, and by G.H. Early and Malcolm Heffington, Johnson had already accomplished much in that direction.

With 75 acres planted in winter wheat and 25 in clover, Johnson stated that before winter an additional 100 acres would be broken and seeded in clover. He was, however, keeping a wary eye on his oat field because he feared the hard frost on the night of November 3 "may have nipped it in the bud."

Twenty-five head of Delaine sheep had been purchased for the ranch from Richard Klappenbach of Johnson City, and the senator told of plans to purchase and run 30 head of cattle.

Because the ranch was in an area of productive orchards, Johnson would soon be setting out peach trees, with friendly neighbors to give expert advice.

He explained to the Kowerts that he was delighted with his ranch and proud to have found one so close to the place where he was born and where he had spent his childhood. As he reminisced, Johnson told his guests that in the mid-1920s, as a road hand for the state highway department, he had helped build the Austin highway through Blanco and Gillespie counties. Little did he realize at that time that he would be traveling the same road to his ranch home on the Pedernales as a United States Senator. Until the purchase of the ranch, the Senator continued, he and his family had lived in Austin when Congress was not in session.

Purchase and development of the Martin ranch was not a passing fancy, Johnson confided. Pointing east, in the direction of his birthplace site and the family cemetery, Senator Johnson said, "My father and many of my relations lie buried in that plot of ground, and I too hope someday to come to my rest alongside my forbears."

The Johnsons, the Kowerts informed their readers, "are affable and gracious folks and in Gillespie County, like everywhere else they reside, they hope to, and no doubt will succeed in being good neighbors." They were thoroughly enjoying "the delightful autumn weather of the Hill Country and are looking forward to many happy hours close to the people from whom stems the 'warp, woof and vim' that has made America great."[33]

The Plan and Specifications

Mrs. Martin, having been a widow for nearly 15 years, had found it increasingly difficult to find hardworking farmhands. Her income for a number of years from her fields and pecan orchard had been declining. Maintenance of structures and fences was haphazard at best. Inside the house, electrical wiring was exposed, the roof leaked, and on the upstairs porch some of the planking was rotten. The house and grounds were enclosed by a picket fence. Just beyond the southwest corner of the fence was a boxed-in well with a bucket for drawing water. This was only for emergencies and a reminder of earlier days, because the Martins had been one of the first area families to have indoor plumbing.[34]

Senator and Mrs. Johnson turned to their long-time friend Max Brooks of the prestigious Austin architectural firm of Kuehne, Brooks, and Barr for advice in rehabilitating and remodeling the house. During the autumn of 1951, Brooks prepared a set of measured drawings of the structure and readied a set of plans and specifications designed to meet his clients' desires to restore their house. To assist with certain details, Brooks called on one of the firm's associate architects, J. Roy White, a graduate of the University of Texas. He was the firm's expert in period detailing, such as for the mantels, porches, cabinets, etc. In the ensuing years, White became intimately associated with what was to become the Texas White House and became a close and valued friend of the Johnsons.[35]

Living room (2) Workmen were to remove existing wood sills in the south and west doorways, replacing them with concrete sills extending to

the door threshold. The threshold in the east doorway was to be replaced by oak flooring extending through from the den.[36]

Dining room (5) New partitions were to be erected in the southeast corner, thereby setting off a powder room (4) in the southwest corner for a store room (3) and for a stairway fronting the west wall. The south wall of the powder room was to be furred. A doorway in the north wall of the dining room was to be closed, a window relocated, and a flue removed and patched.[37]

Kitchen (6) A partition and shelves were to be erected in the southwest corner for a walk-in pantry. In the north wall the outside doorway and two windows were to be closed. The wall was also to be reinforced where these were removed.[38]

Den (10) The east wall was to be removed and rebuilt on alignment with the west face of the fireplace and a doorway giving access to the hall leading to the master bedroom (12) and Mrs. Rebekah Baines Johnson's bedroom. The den walls were to be faced with knotty white pine and the fireplace-opening walls with new red brick. A new brick hearth was to be laid. A new window to replace two to be closed would be cut in the south wall and centered in the space below the two second-story windows. The step up, which divided the eastern two-thirds of the room from the western one-third, would be relocated nearer the west wall and an oak nosing added. The bottom newell post would be replaced.[39]

Powder room (10) A partition was to be erected 10 feet west of and parallel to the east wall of the downstairs bedroom. This partition, with one to be positioned to form the south wall of a hallway, was to set off a downstairs bathroom. Entrance to this bathroom would be through a doorway opening into the hall. To provide additional space in the bathroom the fireplace opposite the one opening into the den was to be removed.[40]

Master bedroom (12) Walls for a large double closet with a swinging door into Rebekah Baines Johnson's bedroom were to be positioned. The closets were to be divided by an interior partition.[41]

Hallway (11) Partitions and shelving for a walk-in closet were to be positioned against the south wall of the fireplace and chimney.[42]

Mrs. Rebekah Baines Johnson's bedroom (17) The size of this room would be reduced from 16' x 14½' to 10' x 14½' because of the addition of the bathroom.[43]

Carnation rooms (26 and 27) Second-floor plans called for the large northwest corner room to be divided into two small servant rooms by a 2" x 4" stud wall. A doorway leading out onto the roof above the kitchen was to be closed, and the chimney in the north wall was to be removed and the wall patched.[44]

Hall (25) The closet in the southwest corner of the frame structure that abuts the rock house was to be removed to provide space for a new stairwell and stairway. Doorways from this hall were to open into the two servant rooms and bathroom.[45]

Servants' bathroom (24) No changes were programmed for this room. "Alas," Mrs. Johnson recalls, "the interesting old fixtures (tubs on claw feet), extra large lavatories on pedestals, with ample space on sides, and chainpull toilets in both bathrooms were removed and replaced by modern fixtures."[46]

Children's bathroom (23) The large window in the east wall opening into the stairwell was to be closed. A cabinet in the former gable window was to be replaced.[47]

Children's bedroom (21) The only work proposed was removal of loose plaster from the walls and ceiling, after which they would be patched and repainted.[48]

Hall (22) The existing threshold in the doorway to the frame portions of the house was to be removed and the flooring extended through the opening.[49]

Stairwell and hallway (20) The east and west walls of the large bedroom opening into the front porch were to be removed and replaced by a new west wall, 2 feet to 4 feet west of the old wall. A partition parallel to and 3' 4" north of the south elevation of the house was to be erected to provide a hall from one wing of the dwelling to the other and avoid the necessity of stepping out onto the porch. A new 4" x 4" post from ceiling to floor would be positioned to support the floor.[50]

Purple room (28) This bedroom would be enclosed by three new walls--the ones to the west and south defining the stairwell and hallway (20), and the one to the east, a new partition, separating the bedroom from a walk-in closet and a shower, the latter to be entered from the adjoining bathroom. This bedroom was to be entered by a doorway opening into the hallway. Mrs. Johnson frequently refers to this room as "Cousin Georgia's room," because in the manner of old times--a kinswoman came for a visit and ended up staying several years.[51]

Purple bathroom (29) This room, opening onto the hallway, would be established by erecting a wall 10 feet west of and parallel to the east wall of the gay room (32).[52] A doorway in the bathroom's west wall would give access to the shower.

Gay bedroom (32) Besides being reduced in size from 16' x 18½' to 10' x 18½', this room was to have a doorway cut into the south wall to give access to a walk-in closet.[53]

Green bedroom (36) The doorway in the west wall, opening onto the porch, was to be closed and a new doorway cut into the north wall was to provide access to the hallway. In this room's northeast corner, two

closets were to be partitioned off--one opening into the gay room and the other into the green room. These closets were to contain both rods and shelves.[54]

Second-story porch (38) The flooring fronting the central wing and extending out to the columns was to be removed and replaced. The roof of the first-story porch, in the angle formed by the rock house wing and the porch, was to be removed.[55]

First-story porch (40) The four columns fronting the rock house wing were to be taken down and then reinstalled after new concrete plinth blocks were positioned. A new concrete porch floor was to be poured, and a concrete walkway built to the gate fronting the house. The front porch was to be roofed and a new gutter hung. The two 12" x 12" porch columns supporting the second story roof of the central wing were to be replaced.[56]

Room, door, and window schedules Schedules keyed to the plans were prepared by Kuehne, Brooks, and Barr, which detailed the treatment to be accorded the floors, walls, ceilings, and trim (window, door, and base).[57]

Exterior features (siding, blinds, platforms) The plans for the house's exterior prepared by Max Brooks called for

> new concrete platforms fronting the two west doorways
>
> replacing existing siding on the north elevations of the dining room from the second floor down and on the kitchen from the cornice to the foundation
>
> positioning new siding over existing siding on the south elevation of the central wing and on that part of the second story of the rock house facing the center court
>
> venetian door and window blinds for a number of these features on the structure's south elevation[58]

The 1951-1952 Alterations and Refinishing

Marcus Burg Assumes the Responsibility. The contract for remodeling Senator and Mrs. Johnson's house was given to someone (name unknown), but after beginning work and accomplishing little more than tearing out the flooring in the kitchen and pouring a concrete slab, he abandoned the project. The contract was then given to Marcus Burg, a Stonewall builder. Burg's construction foreman was Lawrence Klein, an energetic and knowledgeable individual. Born in the area, he had attended Junction School and was well acquainted with several members of the senator's family. He was also familiar with the house, as he had undertaken several minor maintenance projects for Mrs. Frank Martin. He recalled that in the winter of 1951-52, most of the rooms had a dark

finish and that the structure had been permitted to run down in the 15 years since Clarence Martin's death.

After completing the 1951-52 restoration, Klein continued to work for his brother-in-law, Marcus Burg, until May 11, 1956, when he was hired as maintenance supervisor by Senator Johnson. Johnson had sought to procure Klein's services on many occasions. Klein, a hardworking, dedicated, and intelligent individual, remained on Lyndon Johnson's payroll from 1956 until the core area of the ranch was donated by the Johnsons to the American people in December 1972. He then transferred to the National Park Service as maintenance foreman of the Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site.

Klein, who has a keen memory, is a gold mine of information concerning construction-related activities at the LBJ Ranch and other properties owned by President and Mrs. Johnson.[59]

Lawrence Klein Describes What Was Accomplished. On May 31, 1978, Lawrence Klein conducted Historians Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss and Curator Hulett on a tour of the Texas White House. Klein discussed and pointed out changes in the fabric that were in addition to those called for in the Kuehne, Brooks, and Barr plans and specifications for the 1951-52 remodeling. His room-by-room survey revealed the following:

Living room (2) A 3-foot or 4-foot wainscot was taken down along with the gypsum board. The walls were then furred and covered with sheetrock. When the flooring was pulled up, Klein found that stone chips and mortar from the walls of the rock house had been used to fill the interstices between the joists. The floor was then relaid, sanded, and varnished.

Two false ceiling beams were added to match the existing beams.

The four windows were recased and replaced with 12-light, 1-3/8" double-hung windows and new frames to fit existing openings in the masonry. The doors opening onto the front porch and to the west were replaced by 2'6" x 6'8" x 1-3/4" doors, swinging inward, and 2'6" x 6'8" x 1-1/8" two-panel screen doors, swinging outward. The doors opening into the dining room and den were replaced by 2'8" x 6'8" x 1-3/8" six-panel, louvered doors.

A large crack in the hearth was grouted.[60]

Powder and store rooms (3 and 4) Partitions were positioned and these rooms were separated from the dining room in 1952, Klein recalled. New wall studding was covered with sheetrock and textone, and the ceilings were sheeted with canvas and paper. The window in the west wall of what became the storeroom was closed off by the addition of the west stairway.[61]

Dining room (5) Lawrence Klein explained that partitioning off the new west stairway and the powder and storerooms greatly reduced the

area's floor space. Rubber tile was laid over the concrete floor poured by the previous builder. Mrs. Johnson recalled that the tile was to permit us to have dances in the room. "Alas," she added, "we danced only once."[62]

Kitchen and pantry (6) In the kitchen area, Klein noted, Marcus Burg's people laid asphalt tile on the concrete floor, partitioned off a pantry in the southwest corner, and installed tempertile wainscotting to a height of 4 feet with sheetrock and textone above that height. New cabinets were positioned against the north and east walls. A hot water heater in the southwest corner, a sink against the north wall, and other appliances were installed where required.[63]

Den (10) Lawrence Klein recalled that they cut and installed an opening for a 16-light, 1-3/4", double-hung, 3'4" x 5'2" window in the south wall and closed a window opening in the north wall east of the kitchen doorway. Klein turned a new bottom newell post and replaced several stairway rungs. In doing so, he matched the original fabric design.

Klein's father, Emil, rebuilt the chimney, fireplace, and hearth, while Burg's men relocated and rebuilt the east wall, facing it with knotty pine. The beaded ceiling was covered with canvas and papered. Mrs. Johnson remembers that "a remarkable new devise was installed in the fireplace to make it throw out more heat. In the autumn of 1952, at the start of the deer season, Senator (Dick) Russell and some other Georgia friends were visiting us. On the first cold night of the season we lit a fire and drew up chairs. It got so hot so quickly that the senator excused himself to go upstairs for lighter clothes! It was just too furnace hot--we've never used it since."[64]

Hall (11), bathroom (19), and Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's bedroom (17) Aunt Frank Martin's bedroom, Lawrence Klein explained, was divided into a bathroom and a small guest bedroom for Senator Johnson's mother and other family members visiting the ranch. The fireplace that had been in Aunt Frank's bedroom was removed, and pipes, plumbing, and bathroom and shower fixtures were installed. The bathroom was floored with ceramic tile, and the walls were covered with ceramic tile wainscotting to a height of 4 feet with sheetrock and textone above.[65]

Senator and Mrs. Johnson's bedroom (12) The only changes to this room recalled by Klein were the addition of walk-in closets along the north wall, one section to be entered from the master bedroom and the other from Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's room. The four windows in the bay were retained. The existing frame and lower sash in the two east windows remained, and the upper sash was replaced.

This area, it was recalled, had served the Martins as a music room and had housed the Victrola now seen in the boyhood home.[66]

Carnation rooms, carnation bathroom, and hall (24, 25, 26, and 27) Klein described the construction of the west stairway and the division of

the large northwest bedroom into two servant's rooms. In room 26 a doorway in the east wall was closed and a chimney was removed.[67]

Children's room and bathroom (21 and 23) Lawrence Klein recalled that loose plaster and paint were removed, walls were patched, and textone was hung in this bedroom. In the bathroom new sheetrock and textone were positioned above existing tile wainscotting. An old cabinet in the former window opening in the north bathroom wall was replaced.

Stairway, hall, purple bedroom, central bathroom, gay room, and green bedroom (20, 28, 29, 32, and 36) Klein told of major changes in the wall alignments that resulted in a long central hallway, a central bathroom to serve the three east-wing bedrooms, and a significant reduction in the size of the rooms henceforth known as the purple bedroom and gay room. The bathroom was floored with ceramic tile. The walls were covered to a height of 4 feet with ceramic tile wainscot and above that with sheetrock and textone.

Relocation of the walls and the new room arrangement resulted in closing one window in the north elevation; a 12-light, 1-3/8", double-hung, 2'8" x 3'6" window was placed in the north wall of the central bathroom.

A doorway to the porch, in the south elevation, was cut down and replaced by a double-hung, 12-light, 1-3/8" x 2'8" x 5'2" window.[69]

Carport A carport for two cars, Klein concluded, was constructed in the ell formed by the kitchen and the east wing of the house.[70]

Mrs. Johnson[71] recalled that the cost of these improvements to the house was $12,000.

Landscaping the Grounds

Meanwhile, Mrs. Johnson had immersed herself in beautifying the grounds. She contacted a tree surgeon and had him examine the handsome live oaks. In accord with his recommendations, the trees were pruned and nursed.[72] Truckload after truckload of dead wood was gathered and removed.

Among those employed to police and improve the grounds was Kermit J. Hahne.

The picket fence enclosing the front yard was repaired, and the area was sodded and seeded with St. Augustine and carpet grass. Flower beds were laid out and shrubs and trees set out. The fountain in the center of the yard was removed because it did not work.

Hahne was operating a tractor and chisel one day when the senator was at the ranch. LBJ asked to be shown how the contraption worked. Hahne cranked the tractor and began chiseling. Before stopping, Hahne

had torn up several water, butane, and electrical lines. They were effecting repairs until 11 p.m.,[73] but the senator had the consolation of knowing how a subsoiler worked.

Damming the Pedernales

Senator Johnson, born and raised in the Hill Country, was a champion of conservation and appreciated the value of water. Almost as soon as the ink was dry on the deed, he was making plans to dam the Pedernales to store floodwaters and ensure an adequate supply for irrigation during droughts and the long, hot Texas summers. Before he could proceed, Johnson had to secure authority from the State Board of Water Engineers. Because of the importance of water to local ranchers and farmers, a public hearing was scheduled. With the senator busy in Washington, the 2d session of the 82d Congress having convened on January 3, 1952, his application was presented by Austin attorney Everett Looney. Johnson's request called for 507 acre-feet of water per year to irrigate 260 acres. There was no opposition to this request at the public meeting, although earlier, property owners lower down the Pedernales had asked the board to "protect the normal flow of the stream." Johnson's attorney, therefore, had announced that his client was agreeable to whatever adjustment the board believed necessary.

The board acted accordingly. Johnson, in mid-February, was granted an allotment not to exceed 200 acre-feet per year. Water could only be impounded at a rate not to exceed 4 cubic feet per second. The streamflow at Johnson City was about 10 cubic feet per second, the estimated normal flow. Thus, the permit allowed impoundment of 432 acre-feet for irrigating a maximum of 100 acres.[74]

Necessary legal hurdles negotiated, work on the dam began. After doing little more[75] than breaking ground, the contractor walked out on the Johnsons. Burg was given the task of completing the dam,[76] and it was built by a crew supervised by Wesley Wall.

The dam had been completed by the time the Johnsons moved to the ranch, and the water impounded behind it made a wonderful swimming hole. Mrs. Johnson recalled that the family had a raft built and moored in deep water by log chains. Here, the children learned to swim. Steps were positioned to give access to the water from the top of the dam. They shared the swimming hole with lots of turtles and a few water moccasins. She also remembered that, during the summers of 1952, 1953, 1954, and 1955, we enjoyed this pond with "never a thought of danger or discomfort." She,[77] too, had been raised in the country, swimming in ponds and lakes.

The Johnsons Move to the Ranch

Marcus Burg and his men finished the project by early summer, and Congress adjourned on July 7. The Johnsons, on their return to Texas

from Washington, would be moving to Stonewall instead of Austin. Before doing so, Mrs. Johnson "bought an entire household of furniture . . . from an elderly woman in Washington" and shipped it to the ranch. She "chose mellow interior colors that blended with . . . the landscape and took care to preserve all traces of her beloved mother-in-law, including a lilac 'sweetheart' quilt which the elder Mrs. Johnson had made for her as a Christmas present."[78]

On July 12, 1952, they moved into their ranch home. To commemorate the event, LBJ took a small limb and scratched in the concrete walkway near the south gate, the date and "Welcome to the LBJ Ranch."[79] That evening the neighbors came to a housewarming. They brought not only "pies and cakes and preserves but clippings of pink-flowering Queen Anne's wreath to plant along the fences."[80]

II. THE 1956 ADDITION TO THE HOUSE

BIRGE ALEXANDER PREPARES THE PLANS

During the spring of 1956, 10 months after his near-fatal heart attack, Senator Johnson asked his brother-in-law, Birge Alexander, to prepare plans for a single-story addition to the east end of the Johnsons' home. The long months he and Lady Bird had spent at the ranch while he was recuperating, with construction of the swimming pool and cabana continuing, had made them cognizant of the need for more space. When he discussed the situation with Mr. Alexander, Johnson listed their needs as a new powder room with a bath to be opposite the master bedroom and a walk-in dressing room with a jalousie door leading outside to the swimming pool and cabana.[1] By mid-May, Alexander had finalized a plan that was acceptable to Senator and Mrs. Johnson. It provided for the following:

The First-floor Addition

Master bedroom (12) The walk-in closets for this room, as well as Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's, were to be removed and the doorways in the north wall closed and patched. The window in the west wall and the two windows in the east wall were to be removed, and the openings enlarged to accommodate doors--the one opening onto the terrace leading to the swimming pool to be a 2'8" x 6'8" jalousie door, and the ones into the dressing room and onto the front porch to be 2'8" x 6'8" doors.[2]

In addition, to make this room more comfortable, accoustical tile would be installed on the ceiling, 3/8" sheetrock and textone would be positioned on all walls, and mineral wool insulation would be blown in all walls.

Mrs. Johnson's bathroom (18) Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's bedroom would become a bathroom and a walk-in closet for the new bedroom that was to be built. On his drawing, Mr. Alexander depicted two different bathroom arrangements. The one adopted had a 2'8" x 6'8" door against the west wall, a commode in the northwest corner, a walk-in closet in the southwest corner, and a cabinet, medical cabinet, vanity, and mirror along the east wall. The new window frame, to replace the one in the room's north wall, would be 12 light, double hung, and 2'8" x 3'6".

Between the new east wall of the bathroom and the former east exterior wall of the house would be two closets--a large walk-in closet, with a pair of 2' x 6'8" sliding doors opening into the new bedroom, and a 2-foot-deep closet opening into the hall.[3]

The Johnson's dressing room (13) In the new one-story wing were the Johnson's dressing room and Lyndon's mother's bedroom. The former was on the south end and was to be entered from the master bedroom.

There would be two, 6-light, 2' x 2'8" flush sash windows in the east wall. Along the north and south walls would be tiers of 2-foot-wide shelves. In the center of the room would be hanger rods and additional shelving. The shelves on the left were to be used by LBJ, and those on the right by Mrs. Johnson.[4]

Mrs. Rebekah Johnson's bedroom (17) The 10'6" x 16' room at the north end of the addition would be entered from the hall through the 2'8" x 6'8" door. There would be an exit into the east yard through a 2'8" x 6'8" jalousie door. In the north and east walls would be cut openings for a 2'8" x 5'2" windows.[5]

This room had wallpaper with small calico prints and matching drapes. The gold lamp, now in the west room (the president's former office), was in this room.[6]

James Davis, a Johnson employee since 1959, recalls that Sam Houston Johnson also stayed in this room on visits to the ranch. Mrs. Lyndon Johnson likewise slept in this room on occasions. She remembers that her father, Thomas Jefferson Taylor, stayed in this room on several occasions on Hill Country visits.[7]

Second-Floor Improvements

Gay room (32) The east window in this room would be removed, the opening enlarged, and a 2'8" x 6'8" jalousie door would replace it.[8]

Second-floor patio The purpose of the gay room jalousie door was to provide access to a roof patio overlooking the swimming pool and cabana. To prevent damage to the patio area, which doubled as roof for the addition, it was surfaced with quarry tile set in asphalt. The patio was to be enclosed by a railing similar to that found on the second-story porch.[9]

MARCUS BURG BUILDS THE ADDITION

After they had approved the Alexander drawings, Senator Johnson hired Marcus Burg to build the addition and do the remodeling. Before completing the bathroom, Burg became aware of a Johnson phobia. There was not enough light in the bathroom. Consequently, the room was painted a brown-buff, and so many lights were added that it became uncomfortably hot when all were burning.[10]

III. THE JOHNSONS BUILD AN OFFICE WING

THE NEED AND THE PLANS

Beginning in the summer of 1955, with Senator Johnson's heart attack and the long months of recuperation at the ranch, more and more public business was carried on at his Texas home. By the summer of 1957, Mrs. Johnson recalls, their living room had been largely usurped by office activities. A secretary had taken over her desk, and another desk and secretary were moved in during periods of heavy workloads. The room was becoming increasingly crowded and hectic. Telephones seemed to ring constantly.[1]

The Johnsons accordingly decided to have an office addition built onto the west side of their home. They took this problem to Max Brooks, and he assigned the project to Roy White. Senator and Mrs. Johnson explained their needs to White and their concern that the addition and its front porch be compatible with the rest of the house. They had definite ideas as to space and function. Mrs. Johnson underscored her desires that there be a fireplace and foyer.

White, who was familiar with the site, prepared a plan of the proposed addition during March and early April 1958. The 28' x 28' single-story structure's west wall was to be ledge stone, and the north and south walls were to be framed and covered with siding. Accesses to the office would be through a single door from the east and a double doorway in the south wall. Three columns were to support an 8' x 28' front porch. A large fireplace and tile hearth, flanked by storage cabinets, were to front the ledge stone west wall. Senator Johnson's desk and chair would occupy the northeast corner, with the senator facing the west end of the room. Behind Johnson's desk would be bookshelves and a cabinet. Desks and chairs for two secretaries would occupy the northwest and southwest corners. The desk and chair of the former was to face south, while the latter faced east.

An east-west divider was to partition off a foyer in the southeast corner from the section of the office occupied by the senator's desk. A sofa was to be backed against the north elevation of the divider. The office was to be carpeted.

A flagstone walkway was to lead from the front porch of the office with one spur leading to the front porch of the big house and another to the west yard gate.[2]

After the Johnsons had approved the concept, Roy White prepared the detail drawings. A single front door was substituted for the pair of double doors shown in the preliminary plans. These drawings were completed on May 27, reviewed, and revised on July 10. The plans called for removal of two existing windows in the second story of the adjoining section of the frame house and their replacement with windows designed to fit above the roofline of the office. The office addition was to have an asphalt shingle roof. An air-conditioning equipment room was to be built

in the corner formed by the junction of the office addition and the northwest corner of the old Martin house. This room was to house a 3-ton Friedrich air conditioner.

The schedules called for the following:

Table 2: Office Addition Room Finish Schedule

Room	Floor	Base	Walls	Ceiling
Foyer	cement & carpet	1" x 4" pine	V'd jnt. pine panels	acoustone
Director's room	cement & carpet	1" x 4" pine	V'd jnt. pine panels	acoustone
Storage cabinets	cement	1" x 4" pine	1/4" fir plywood	1/4" fir plywood
Porch	cement		wood siding	V'd ceiling
Air-cond. equip.	cement	exposed	exposed	construction

Door Schedule

Door onto porch	3' x 6'8" x 1-3/4" panel & glazed door to match existing doors
Door to air-cond. room	3' x 6'8" x 1-3/4" slab door
Doors to storage cabinet	1'8" x 6'8" x 1-3/8" three-panel doors

Window Schedule

Five	3'8" x 5'6" x 1-3/8", 16-light, double-hung sash.[3]

Once again the Johnsons hired Marcus Burg to undertake this major project. Work was started in July and completed in October 1958, when Senator Johnson and his clerical staff moved in. While construction was underway, White, as was his habit, made a number of trips to the ranch to see how work was progressing and to consult with Mrs. Johnson as to details.[4]

MAINTENANCE SUPERVISOR KLEIN RECALLS THE OFFICE

On May 31, 1978, Lawrence Klein toured the office with Curator Hulett, Dr. Richard Sellers of the Southwest Regional Office, Historical Technician Kelley, and Supervisory Historian Bearss. Mr. Klein reviewed the structural history of the office. He noted that he was not there when it was built because he was employed on a project at station KTBC. He knew that before laying the foundations, Marcus Burg and his workmen filled in the hand-dug cistern that had occupied part of the site.

When built, the office had featured a partition extending out into the floor area from the east wall and parallel to the north and south walls of the room. The receptionist's westward-facing desk was between the partition and the south wall. In the corner, to the right of the receptionist, was a file cabinet. In the southeast corner was a hat rack. Mr. Klein added that the partition had been removed in 1975 when the office was converted into the west room and that it was now in curatorial storage.

President Johnson's desk and chair were in the northeast corner and faced west. In the west wall, above the north cabinets, was a built-in, remote control, television installed by Klein. The desk occupied by the president's senior secretary and her chair were in the northwest corner, facing east. In the southwest corner, also facing east, was a second secretary's desk and chair.

The walls during the senatorial and presidential years, Mr. Klein continued, were a beautiful, hand-oiled, knotty pine.

During the years before the president's death, Klein continued, the president kept copying machines, office supplies, etc.; in the closets south of and on the north side of the fireplace were those gifts (hats, books, pens, etc.) for visitors.

The 1958 central heating and air-conditioning systems serving the room were retained in the mid-1970s when Mrs. Johnson had the office remodeled into the west room. The wall heaters, Klein noted, were for emergency use in event the system failed. Controls for a Muzak system remained on the wall.[5]

JAMES DAVIS RECALLS MINIMAL CHANGES

James Davis, who has been employed at the ranch since 1959 except for a brief tour of duty at The Elms, explained to Historians Kelley and Bearss that few, if any, changes were made to the office or its fixtures until Mrs. Johnson remodeled it into the west room in the mid-1970s.

He recalled that when Lyndon Johnson was inaugurated as vice president, he moved in a different desk. This was repeated after Johnson became president. A desk for a second secretary was also moved in at the latter time, providing four desks in the office. Heretofore, there had been three desks.[6]

DALE MALECHEK DESCRIBES THE OFFICE FURNISHINGS

Long-time Foreman Dale Malechek, while corroborating much that Klein and Davis said, added details. He told Kelley and Bearss that until the mid-1970s, the room had been a "highly functional office." He also recalled that the wall behind the president's desk served as a bookcase and contained numerous volumes authored by persons whom he admired.

Positioned with its back against the partition and facing the president's desk was a green leather couch where people scheduled to see the president waited. The desk in the receptionst area was smaller than those used by the two secretaries. In the years after Johnson left public office, the receptionist's area was also occupied by people waiting to see him.

The Mexican saddle given to Johnson by President Adolfo Lopez Mateos, until relocated by Mrs. Johnson, was next to the office's south wall, a short distance to the left of a person entering through the south doorway.

On the porch south of the office were four or five handmade rocking chairs given to the Johnsons by a friend from New Jersey. In their seats they had the monogram "LBJ" formed by rolled-up dollar bills. These chairs were very comfortable, and the president enjoyed sitting in one and visiting.

During the winter a small cache of wood (15 or 20 sticks and some kindling) was kept on this porch for burning in the fireplace. Stockpiling this wood was James Davis' responsibility. Mr. Davis recalled that Mrs. Johnson loved a fire in the fireplace.[7]

MRS. JEWEL MALECHEK RECALLS THE OFFICE

Mrs. Jewel Malechek, wife of the foreman, worked as Lyndon Johnson's ranch secretary in the last years of his life. She recalled certain details forgotten by others. She remembers that pictures on the walls were changed. When she was employed in the office (1971-73), there was a

painting of an Italian scene "with rain beating down." It hung on the north wall, where the pictures of Him and Her, presents from Barbra Streisand to the president, were previously displayed. Lyndon Johnson liked the Italian scene (First Rain), because, as he told Mrs. Malechek, "he could never see enough rain." There was a Jamaican painting in the office during these years, which featured five Jamaicans on the beach. The Italian and Jamaican scenes, along with Him and Her, are now displayed in the hangar.

The Peter Hurd painting of Lyndon Johnson did not hang in the office during the years Mrs. Malechek worked as a secretary. She recalled that the "papers" for "Lady B" were framed and hung on the south wall above the Lopez Mateos saddle.

Mrs. Malechek's most vivid and exciting memories were the occasions when she and her family were invited down to the Texas White House for special events and dinners. Especially heart-warming were the times when the Johnsons returned from trips abroad with gifts for faithful employees and friends. The president usually brought clothing for the women. After they unwrapped the gifts they were expected to model them.[8]

JOCKEY WADE'S CLEAN-UP

Jockey Wade started working for the Johnsons in January 1969. One of his duties was to clean the office by 6:30 a.m. This involved buffing the tile flooring, cleaning around the four desks (the president's, Yolanda Boozer's, Jewel Malechek's, and the former receptionist's), emptying the wastepaper baskets, dusting, and checking the telephone.[9]

YOLANDA BOOZER'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE OFFICE

Yolanda Boozer's first visit to the ranch was Thanksgiving weekend in 1961. She, at this time, was working on the vice president's Washington staff, and she and her husband had driven to Texas to visit friends and relatives. LBJ telephoned and asked her to stop at the ranch and undertake several projects before driving on from San Antonio to Houston.

She arrived about dusk and entered the office. Ms. Boozer recalls that it was "well appointed" with handsome furniture. There were three desks. Over the fireplace mantel was a "glorious painting" of Lyndon Johnson that had been commissioned by his friend Oklahoma Senator Robert Kerr. She also remembered the Lopez Mateos saddle and a case behind Johnson's desk that contained an "interesting collection of books."

Her thoughts were interrupted when over the intercom she heard, "This is CP calling Volunteer, call Unit." Vice President Johnson then appeared, greeted her, and asked, "Why don't you come into the living room and join us by the fireplace?" After answering the radio call, he

escorted Ms. Boozer into the living room. There, she was introduced to a number of Johnson relatives and Mrs. Johnson's brother, Tony Taylor.[10]

Ms. Boozer was at the ranch during the 1963 holiday season. The office was filled with gifts, and there was a tree between the president's desk and the secretary's desk in the northwest corner. She and the other secretary then on duty at the ranch had the task of opening, logging, and repackaging the gifts. There seemed to be no end. Messengers were continually arriving with more bundles. On the 25th, photographs were taken of a relaxed president sitting in his chair, clad in western garb, with three members of his staff clustered around him.

The president, Ms. Boozer recalled, habitually changed into western attire aboard the plane before it touched down at Bergstrom or Randolph. Ms. Boozer, besides answering the telephone, maintained the vice-presidential and presidential diaries and kept correspondence up-to-date.[11]

Ms. Boozer worked as the president's ranch secretary from January 1969 until May 1971, when she transferred to the staff of the presidential library. Her desk, during these months, was in the northwest corner of the office, facing LBJ's. The desk in the southwest corner, unless someone was sent out from Austin, was unoccupied during this period, as was the receptionist's desk in the southeast corner.[12]

During these months the president was busy with the manuscript for The Vantage Point. Aides from the Austin office and the Lyndon Baines Johnson Library would drive to the ranch to review and discuss the text with LBJ.[13]

MARY RATHER DESCRIBES THE 1968 FURNISHINGS

Miss Mary Rather, who worked at the ranch as Lyndon Johnson's secretary in the summer of 1955 when the living room doubled as an office, recalled that by 1968 they had "come a long way." Describing the office furnishings in the last year of the Johnson presidency, she informed Historians Kelley and Bearss that LBJ's desk and green leather chair with the presidential seal were in the northeast corner. Behind his chair were shelves housing his books and momentos. In the northwest corner, facing the president's desk, was Marie Fehmer's desk and in the southwest corner, Mary Rather's desk. Behind Marie's and Mary's chairs, built into the west wall, on either side of the fireplace, were cabinets. These held office supplies. In the room's southeast corner, next to the partition, was a desk and chair usually used by Jim Jones or another male member of the White House staff. There was a couch positioned against the north wall of the partition. It faced the president's desk. The room was lighted by florescent lights, which were controlled by several buttons near the president's desk.

Hanging above the fireplace mantel was a Melvin Warren painting. Above the couch hung Peter Hurd's portrait of the president, while the Barbra Striesand pictures of Him and Her were on the north wall. The Lopez Mateos saddle was near the south wall between the door and Miss Rather's desk.[14]

THE USE OF THE OFFICE FOR PRESIDENTIAL MEETINGS

Mrs. Lyndon Johnson recalled that from the autumn of 1958 until January 1973, this room had been her husband's office, first as senator and majority leader, then as vice president and president, and finally as rancher and elder statesman. If it was a comfortable day and the president was holding conferences, he frequently convened them in the front yard under the live oaks. There are photographs of the president with Secretary of State Dean Rusk, Secretary of Defense Robert McNamara, Secretary of Agriculture Orville Freeman, Secretary of the Interior Stewart L. Udall, and other officials, sitting in the yard with pencils and pads.[15]

Liz Carpenter, Mrs. Johnson's press secretary, recalled that the office was unsuited to presidential meetings because it was a crossroads of ringing telephones, speechwriting, messages, and other activities. If the meetings were held indoors, the living room was the usual choice. Sometimes, however, they convened in the dining room or den.

IV. THE LOPEZ MATEOS ADDITION TO THE GREEN AND GAY ROOMS

The October 1959 visit of President Adolfo Lopez Mateos of Mexico to the LBJ Ranch satisfied Mrs. Johnson that they had been living "too modestly." To quarter the president, his wife, and his daughter, they had a suite of three bedrooms but only one bathroom. She and her husband, accordingly, determined to add a bathroom and dressing room to the gay and master guest rooms. This first visit by a chief of state hastened a project that they would have been compelled to undertake in the near future, Mrs. Johnson recalled.[1]

In March 1961, two months after Lyndon B. Johnson was inaugurated as vice president, the Johnsons contacted Roy White and informed him that they wished him to prepare drawings for additions to and alterations of the east wing of the second story of their home and their dining room. Changes to the second floor would include construction of bath and dressing room facilities for the gay and green bedrooms, while the dining room was to be enlarged by the addition of a bay. The Johnsons told White that plans must be prepared, approved, and construction expedited because they needed to convert the subject bedrooms into suites with private bathrooms and dressing rooms for the increasing number of VIPs who would be visiting the ranch.[2]

White, by March 24, had completed two sheets of drawings detailing the proposed additions and alterations. On the second floor it was proposed to eliminate the deck by extending the east elevation 11 feet 8 inches to coincide with the first floor. The existing east wall of the green bedroom would be retained, and the gay room would be enlarged by tearing out the old east wall and rebuilding it 2 feet 4 inches farther east. A doorway in the new east wall would open into an 8'2" by 6'6" dressing room (33) with a walk-in closet, entered through two louvered folding doors, and a vanity against the north wall. A 8'2" x 6' bathroom (34) was to be entered by way of a sliding door in the south wall of the dressing room. A window would be cut in the north wall of the dressing room and the east wall of the bathroom.

The north window in the east wall of the green bedroom was to be enlarged into a doorway, giving access to an 11'8" x 6' dressing room (37) with a closet at the east end and a vanity against the south wall. There would be a second closet, with five shelves, in the alcove formed by the green bedroom, the dressing room, and the bathroom (35). The bathroom would be entered through a sliding door in the north wall of the dressing room. The two bathrooms, which were to be identical, would each house a glass-enclosed tub and shower, a lavatory, a medical chest, a commode, and a linen closet. There would be a window in the bathroom's east elevation and one in the south wall of the dressing room.

The addition of the two dressing rooms would eliminate the need for the walk-in closets added in 1952 for the gay room and green bedroom. The partitions setting off these closets would be torn out and the doorway providing access from the gay room closed.

The roof of the second-floor addition was to be hipped, with a dormer. The existing floodlight fixture would be at the northeast corner of the addition.

The schedules prepared by White called for the following:

> The roof of the second-floor addition was to be hipped, with a dormer. The existing floodlight fixture would be on the northeast corner of the addition.
>
> The dining room bay was to be pushed out 3 feet from the existing north wall. Three large windows would be positioned in the bay.[3]
>
> The dining room bay was to be pushed out 3 feet from the existing north wall. Three large windows would be positioned in this bay.[4]

Vice President and Mrs. Johnson approved the plans, and Albert Weirich, an energetic and capable Johnson City builder, was hired to construct these additions. Marcus Burg, having encountered personal and financial difficulties, was not interested in the project. Weirich and his crew were skilled craftsmen and had a reputation for meeting deadlines. In view of the scheduled mid-July visit of President Ayub Khan of Pakistan this was important. To further constrict the time factor, Weirich and his people could not begin work until after West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer's mid-April stay in the house.

After construction had started and Weirich had purchased three large windows for more than $100, it was decided to eliminate the dining room bay from the project. From May through June, Weirich and his men worked long, hard hours in their race against time. They met the challenge. The gay room and the green bedroom were remodeled, and the adjoining dressing rooms and bathrooms were constructed and furnished by the time of the forthcoming state visit. President Khan occupied the green room suite on the nights of July 15 and 16.[5]

Table 3: Room Finish Schedule for Green And Gay Rooms

Rooms	Wall			Base			Wainscot	Wall		Ceiling		Remarks
	repair & patch oak to match	new oak	ceramic tile	wood base & shoe to match existing	new wood base & shoe	ceramic tile	ceramic tile 4' high, 6'8" high at tub	new wallpaper	wallpaper over ½" gypsum board	new paper	paper over ½" gypsum board	
Green room	X			X				X		X		
Gay room	X			X				X		X		
Dressing room (33)		X			X				X		X	Carpet
Closet		X			X				X		X	Carpet
Bathroom (34)			X			X	X		X		X	
Bathroom (35)			X			X	X		X		X	Carpet
Closet		X			X				X		X	Carpet
Dressing room (37)	X			X					X		X	
Closet	X			X					X		X	

Door numbers	Description
1	2'8" x 6'8" x 1-3/8", flush type - paint grade gum
2 & 5	folding doors four 4' x 6'8" x 1'8" louvered
3 & 4	sliding doors 2'4" x 6'8" x 1-3/8" flush type
6	1'10" x 6'8" x 1-3/8" flush type
7	sliding door 2'8" x 6'8" x 1-3/8" flush type

Window numbers	Description
1 & 4	2'4" x 3'2" x 1-3/8" double-hung, 12-light, wood window
2 & 3	2' x 4'10" x 1-3/8" double-hung, 12-light, wood window
5 & 6	2' x 4'6" x 1-3/8" double-hung, 8-light windows (window no. 5 and frame existing to be replaced with new unit as scheduled)

V. THE WEST WING BEDROOMS AND BATHROOM ARE REMODELED AND BECOME THE CARNATION ROOMS

In the late autumn of 1961, Vice President and Mrs. Johnson contacted Brooks & Barr and asked that Roy White prepare plans for remodeling the two second-story west wing bedrooms and adjoining bathroom into guest rooms. Until then, these two bedrooms and the bath had been used as housing for family servants. This was an opportune time to make the change because James and Mary Davis, who had been working at the ranch for the Johnsons since 1959, had been temporarily transferred to The Elms, Vice President and Mrs. Johnson's Washington residence, and their northwest corner room was vacant.

The drawings prepared by White and submitted to the Johnsons called for addition of a closet to each of the bedrooms, which were to be hereafter known as the carnation rooms. A 2'8" x 6'11" closet for the east carnation room would be housed in a bay extending out onto the patio from the room's east wall. This closet was to be entered through louvered folding doors. The doorway opening onto the patio would be removed and enlarged to 5' x 6'8" to seat these folding doors. Construction of the bay necessitated removal of a mechanical equipment shed from the patio deck.

The walk-in closet for the west room would be enlarged by deepening it from 1'4" to 2'8" and replacing the single door and doorway with 4' x 6'8" folding doors. This would provide more hanging space. In the rear of this cabinet would be a doorway giving access to the attic.

A linen cabinet with louvered doors and Formica top would be constructed and positioned in the alcove formed by the west stairway.

Some changes proposed to the bathroom were relocating the bathtub from the north to the east wall and fitting it with a shower, replacing the old lavatory and vanity, relocating the medicine chest from the north to the west wall, and removing and relocating an electric wall heater. The new vanity was to have two louvered wooden doors and four pull drawers. Fronting the vanity would be a 72" x 42" x ¼" plate glass mirror.

All beaver board was to be removed, replaced with ½" sheetrock, and papered. The walls at the head, foot, and east side of the tub were to be covered with 4¼" x 4½" glazed tile.[1]

Once again, the Johnsons approved the concept. Albert Weirich and his men were employed to remodel the bathroom. Shortly before this, Weirich had returned from Washington where he had spent several weeks making repairs and alterations to The Elms. Work on the bathroom commenced in December and was completed in January 1962.[2]

The closets and linen cabinet were built by Lawrence Klein.[3]

VI. THE 1962 ADDITION TO AND REMODELING OF THE DINING ROOM, KITCHEN, AND ANCILLARY AREAS

By late autumn of 1961, Vice President and Mrs. Johnson had concluded that their kitchen and dining room were too small for entertaining the increasing number of guests now visiting the ranch. Getting in touch with their friend Roy White of Brooks and Barr, they requested him to formulate plans for remodeling and expanding the dining room, kitchen, and carport and constructing a utility room. Mrs. Johnson, as heretofore, was keenly interested in the project and discussed her desires in detail with White. These he incorporated in his drawings.

Mrs. Johnson, White recalls, was always a "joy to work with."

Dining room (5) White's three sheets of drawings, as revised on March 2, 1962, called for the north walls of the dining room and kitchen to be rebuilt and extended north 12 feet, increasing the dimensions of the dining room from 14' x 16' to 26' x 16'. New door casings were called for in the west and south entrances to the dining room. The old doorway connecting the dining room and kitchen was to be closed and patched. The doorway connecting these two rooms would be 3 feet south of the new north wall. A large picture window with thermal pane, which commanded an exciting panoramic view of the fields rising to hills on the horizon, would be a feature of the north wall. It would replace two windows. The air-conditioning duct was to be relocated from the south to the east wall.

Bar (3) The storage area would be remodeled as a bar. Fronting the corridor leading from the dining room to the living room would be a counter. At the rear of the bar (under the west stairway) would be the liquor closet.

Powder room (4) The storage area was to be converted into a powder room with a lavatory and water closet.

Kitchen (6) The 12-foot addition to the kitchen would be used as a serving pantry and tool room. Against the pantry's north wall would be a counter cabinet with a double stainless steel sink, and against the east wall would be additional counter cabinets. Behind the sink would be two windows. Along the west wall, south of the dining room doorway, would be the repositioned counter and cabinet. Against the south wall, from west to east, would be a Blasmore Royal gas water heater, a Coldspot deep freeze, and a Koch refrigerator. A Garland range, with double oven and a set of cabinets, would be positioned against the north wall of the kitchen proper. A row of cabinets, another double, white, stainless steel sink, and a dishwasher would be set against the east wall. (For more information on kitchen changes see appendix A.)

Tool room A 7' x 8' tool room with a doorway in its north wall was to occupy the ell formed by the kitchen and the serving pantry addition. Construction of this room would necessitate relocation of the kitchen exhaust fan.

Utility-storage area (7 and 8) East of the kitchen, in the ell formerly occupied by the Johnsons' carport, would be added a 26' x 7' utility-storage area. A 7' x 8' storeroom with shelves on three sides and a doorway in its south wall would be at the north end of this area. The utility room would occupy the remainder of this area, with one opening into the kitchen and another into the new carport. Positioned against this room's east wall would be an ice machine, and against the opposite wall a dryer, washer, counter, and sink. At the end of this room was a closet with LBJ's gun racks.

These additions would necessitate demolition of and reconstruction of the carport. The construction of a new facility for housing the 1958 air-conditioning unit in the ell formed by the office and dining room also involved some demolition. The cooling tower would need to be relocated.[1]

As soon as the plans were agreed upon, Albert Weirich and his people began work on what was to prove to be an interesting project. In conjunction with expansion of the dining room and kitchen and removal of the old north walls of these rooms, Weirich positioned an I-beam and three steel supporting posts at strategic points. These provided structural stability by supporting the second-story sills in this area. By July the work was completed, and the Johnsons were able to take their meals in their handsome, new dining room.[2]

While the dining room and kitchen were being enlarged, Mrs. Johnson told White that the tile around the toilet paper holder in their bathroom was broken. She asked White to replace the holder with matching fabric. He was unable to locate any, so he replaced it with a decorative trim tile, which framed the toilet paper holder with entwined vines. Architect White was in the dining room when Mrs. Johnson entered, chuckling. "What is the matter?" White inquired. "I just found Lyndon's valentine," she answered, referring to the tile.[3]

VII. THE 1967 ADDITIONS TO AND ALTERATIONS OF THE EAST WING OF THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE

THE BACKGROUND AND PLANNING PROCEDURES

Mrs. Johnson Discusses the Decision and Problems Involved

Mrs. Johnson, in an August 1978 on-site interview, recalled that President Johnson's decision not to seek reelection and their determination to build bedroom suites were "complementary and coincident." There was, she continued, "always the chance of a last minute change in plans."

By late winter of 1966-67, President and Mrs. Johnson were reasonably certain that they would be returning to Texas in January 1969. They therefore had to decide whether to implement the project after their return or undertake it from a distance of 1,600 miles, with infrequent trips to Texas. If they opted for the former, they could expect to be confronted by the turmoil and hustle and bustle of almost constantly having workmen underfoot.

Accordingly, they decided to have the suites built while they were still in the presidency. Because they had great confidence in the men involved, it eased some of the pangs. Roy White, the distinguished Austin architect and close friend, was to prepare the plans and have general supervision. Richard Myrick of Dallas, a landscape architect, was to work closely with White, and Herbert Wells of Houston would oversee the interior decorating. Albert Weirich and his crew would be the builders, and Cecil Pressnell would be in charge of mixing and matching paints. Although the Johnsons had great confidence in these men, Mrs. Johnson, on her periodic trips to Texas, had several traumatic experiences when she discovered that "things had been done which she didn't want, or they had failed to include items she wanted."

Mrs. Johnson explained to Roy White the key elements she must have in her "forever room"--a good view to the east, a fireplace, and lots of bookshelves. In the end, both she and her husband were delighted with their suites. Mrs. Johnson is certain[1] that no one could have given better satisfaction than these dedicated men.

Roy White Shares his Recollections

Architect White remembers that when the Johnsons decided to build their bedroom suites, they, in discussing the subject, asked many questions, called for his opinion, and then reached a decision. Mrs. Johnson maintained close contact with the project as it developed. Whenever he met with Mrs. Johnson, White prepared a memorandum for Albert Weirich and others involved apprising them of the decisions made.

President Johnson was particularly interested in the lighting of his suite; he could not get enough light. This led to installation of a domed skylight in his bathroom. This skylight, along with the windows and lights, gave far more light than was needed. When White took a light meter reading, the "hand shot off the contraption and it almost blinded you." The bedroom lighting was also installed in accord with the President's wishes. This was because Mr. Johnson's eyesight was "growing less and less good as the years advanced, and he was determined to overcome this handicap."

LBJ was also wanted high water pressure in his shower. In giving LBJ what he wanted, White had to increase the water pressure on three different occasions.

The dressing room hooks were positioned at a height to enable the Johnsons to hang travel bags thereon.[2]

Handling the Bills

Albert Weirich was a master builder and had a good crew, White recalled. The only problem was that White was not the contractor. Consequently, White never knew what anything cost. Bills for materials and labor were sent directly to Jesse Kellam at the LBJ Company. At periodic intervals, Kellam would call White and Weirich in to approve the bills for payment. Neither White nor Weirich ever knew what the President and Mrs. Johnson's suites cost, although LBJ frequently let White know how expensive it had been to build two bedrooms, two dressing rooms, and two bathrooms. Both White and Weirich speculated that the figure was more than $100,000. But, as Mrs. Johnson recalls, "CTJ and Mr. Kellam estimated it at far less, even so too much, due to absentee builders!"[3]

WHITE AND WEIRICH REVIEW THE PLANS AND CONSTRUCTION

Foyer and powder room A foyer was established at the west end of the hall opening into the den. To accomplish this, the walk-in closet south of the den fireplace was eliminated by tearing out its east partition, the south doorway, and adjoining partitions of the powder room. A new partition and south doorway for the powder room was positioned about 2½ feet north of those removed. The partitions setting off the shower in the northwest corner of the powder room were removed, and the window opening in the north wall was closed.

The water closet was relocated from the east wall into the former shower area. Opposite the water closet's new location and attached to the east wall were positioned a new, oval, vitreous, china lavatory and vanity. Studs and a doorway were positioned to close off the foyer on the east from the hall.[4]

Yellow sitting room The former master bedroom became the yellow sitting room. This involved removing the jalousie door, patching the doorway formerly in the east wall that opened onto the swimming pool walkway, and relocating the doorway nearer to the room's northeast corner, into the president's dressing room. President Johnson had complained about wind whistling around the jalousie door. Bookshelves were added--one set was built against the north wall, between the west doorway providing access to the foyer and the east doorway entering the hallway; the other two sets were built into the southwest and southeast corners of the yellow sitting room.[5]

Mrs. Johnson's bathroom The bathroom east of the powder room was remodeled into the bathroom for Mrs. Johnson's suite. This involved closing and patching the window frame in the north wall. The east wall was torn out by Weirich's crew and rebuilt 1 foot nearer the west wall, thus reducing the east-west dimension of this room from 10 feet to 9 feet. A doorway was built into the new east wall. Nothing was done to the water closet, bathtub, and closet attached to the west wall. Changes on the east side of the bathroom involved installation of a new lavatory and vanity and addition of a walk-in cabinet with louvered folding doors.[6]

Mrs. Johnson's dressing room The room built in 1956 as a bedroom for Rebekah Baines Johnson was remodeled into a dressing room for Mrs. Johnson's suite. This involved closing and patching the window in the north wall, closing and patching the window in the east wall, relocating the doorway in the east wall, and tearing out and rebuilding the south wall. The latter partition, as reconstructed, constituted a prolongation of the south wall of Mrs. Johnson's bathroom.[7]

President's dressing room The presidential suite's dressing room retained its location and relative size, but three of its four walls were torn out by the Weirich workmen and rebuilt. Before demolishing these walls, they positioned supports to prevent the second-floor rooms from sagging. The north wall was pulled in 8 inches and aligned with the north wall of the yellow sitting room. The east wall was pushed out 2½ feet and the south wall 8 inches.

A doorway leading into the new presidential bedroom was built into the east wall, and another doorway giving access to the bathroom was built into the south wall. In the center of the dressing room, one end anchored to the east wall, was an open closet, and wardrobes were secured to the north and south walls.[8]

President's bathroom The president's bathroom was built into the area formed on the north by the president's dressing room, on the west by the yellow sitting room, and on the east by the president's bedroom. Attached to the east wall was the lavatory, and the water closet was in the southwest corner. The doorway to the shower area was in the west wall.[9]

President's and Mrs. Johnson's bedrooms President Johnson's and Mrs. Johnson's bedrooms were in the single-story addition on the east

side of the house. Their bedrooms were separated by the hallway extending eastward from the foyer. The president's 17½' x 25' bedroom had three doorways--one in its west wall, opening into the dressing room; one in the north wall, opening into the hallway; and one in the east wall, exiting to the cabana and swimming pool. There were three large picture windows in the room's south wall, one in the east wall, and one in the north wall.

Mrs. Johnson's 17' x 27½' bedroom was on the north side of the hallway, opposite the president's. There was a large fireplace in the north wall and a bay with three large picture windows in the east wall. The north wall fireplace was flanked on each side by a window. Access to Mrs. Johnson's bedroom was through a doorway opening westward into her dressing room and two doors from the hallway. At the east end of this hallway was a doorway leading to the east garden, cabana, and swimming pool.[10]

Three rooms In the alcove formed by the addition of Mrs. Johnson's bedroom, the north wall of her dressing room, the bathroom, and the powder room, and the utility rooms, Weirich and his men built three rooms. These rooms, from west to east, served as an extension to the utility room, a storeroom, and a mechanical room. The utility room extension was entered through a doorway from the existing utility room. There were two windows in the north wall of this room. The only access into the storeroom was through the doorway opening into the utility room extension. The mechanical room was entered through a doorway in its north wall.

Two septic tanks were removed coincident with this construction. The first of these, built of concrete, had been on the site of the mechanical room, and the second, of metal, had been in the area now occupied by Mrs. Johnson's bedroom. The drain fields had been to the east.[11]

China-storage closet A 4' x 7½' china-storage closet was built north of the closet in which President Johnson stored his firearms. It was entered through a doorway in its south wall. The alcove between the china-storage closet, the tool storage area, and the kitchen service (pantry) area was filled by tearing out the north wall of the tool storage area and rebuilding it to align with the north wall of the china-storage closet and kitchen service area. The tool storage area was entered through a doorway in its north wall.[12]

Carport The new carport built in 1967 was in the ell formed by the east wing of the Texas White House and by the area containing the utility room and the china-storage closet. Whereas the earlier carport had been approached from the east, the new one was approached from the north.[13]

Electric golf cart port In the area north of and adjoining the china-storage closet and the tool storage area, Weirich's men constructed a shelter for the president's electric golf carts. A 10½' x 11' concrete pad was poured and a roof positioned. The shelter was open on the east and north. For the past several years the area has been used as a

shelter for a portable barbecue grill and as a rest area for James Davis and Jockey Wade when they were working on the yard.[14]

ROY WHITE PREPARES A NUMBER OF DRAWINGS

During the period between June 19 and August 28, 1967, Roy White, to give guidance, provided Albert Weirich with plans covering a number of details for the bedroom suites.

On June 19, White sent Weirich details for the cabinet work in both the dressing rooms and a detail of Mrs. Johnson's bedroom fireplace. Weirich was to have his masonry contractor (John Harris of Wimberly) verify all fireplace dimensions with the latest requirements for the proper installation of a Donley control damper.[15] Three days later White forwarded to Weirich revised details for the bookshelves on the south wall of Mrs. Johnson's bedroom.[16]

In mid-July White transmitted to Weirich prints of the revised details of the yellow sitting room doors to the porch and president's dressing room and revised details for the president's bathroom. Before proceeding with the latter, Weirich was to provide White with shop drawings of the bathroom fixtures and plumbing.[17]

On August 18 White mailed plans of the mantel for Mrs. Johnson's bedroom fireplace to Weirich. These were to be referred to Stein Lumber Co., and that firm was urged to see that it was completed at the earliest possible date.[18]

Some 10 days later, Weirich received from White details of the paneled shutters for the windows in Mrs. Johnson's bedroom. He was to request that the mill proceed immediately with this work.[19] (Details and plans for these alterations and addition are in appendix C.)

VIII. THE 1967-1968 REMODELING OF THE PURPLE BEDROOM AND BATHROOM AND CONSTRUCTION OF HALLWAY BOOKCASES

In December 1967, Architect Roy White, after discussions with Mrs. Johnson, prepared plans for remodeling the purple bedroom and bathroom to provide direct access from the bedroom to the bathroom without having to walk down the hall and pass through two doors. To do so, a doorway with a sliding door was to be opened in the bedroom's east wall. The partition south of the doorway was to be rebuilt to receive the sliding door. To provide space for a passageway between bedroom and bathroom, the size of the shower would be reduced by locating the south wall 1 foot nearer the north exterior wall. A closet would be built in the alcove between the chimney and the east wall of the purple bedroom. This closet would be entered through folding louvered doors. A removable access panel at the south side of the closet would separate it from a space opening off the hall for an air-conditioning unit.

At the northwest corner of the purple bedroom a 2'4" x 5'4" bay would be added for a walk-in closet. Entry to the closet would be through folding louvered doors.

The purple bathroom was to receive certain improvements. A new Formica-top dressing table with built-in linen cabinet, oval lavatory, and large plate glass mirror, was to be positioned against the east wall, and the shower was to get a plate glass door.[1]

After the Johnsons had approved the plans, arrangements were made for Albert Weirich to implement them. This he accomplished in the winter of 1967-68. The only problem encountered by the builder was matching the purple wallpaper. Mrs. Johnson recalls that the paper was a "charming lavender-purple mini print, first put on in 1952, and added to during various renovations by great effort and after many verdicts of they don't make it any more."[2]

In February 1969, the presidential years ended, the Johnsons were now year-round residents. Mrs. Johnson asked White to design cases for the long second-floor hallway to hold a number of the family books. To gain necessary space, White proposed to push the hall's south wall out 1 foot 3 inches except at the doorway onto the second-story porch. The front of the built-in bookcases and their supporting posts would be flush with the wall's former alignment. Existing windows would be reused, although the sashes would now abut where they had formerly been separated by 7 feet. The bottom shelves, which were fixed, were to have a depth of 1'3", and the five upper shelves were to be adjustable and have a depth of 9½".[3]

White's plans were approved by the Johnsons and, as Albert Weirich was engaged elsewhere, Leo Blanchard, a Fredericksburg builder, was employed to implement the project. One change was proposed by White and made by Blanchard. It consisted of positioning the door frame flush with the outside wall rather than recessing it.[4]

IX. THE CONVERSION OF THE OFFICE INTO THE WEST LIVING ROOM AND MODERNIZATION OF THE KITCHEN

In 1975, some two years after her husband's death, Mrs. Johnson decided to remodel the office and convert it into a west living room. About the same time, she resolved to have parquet floors put down in the living and dining rooms. This latter change had long been contemplated, but there had seemingly never been an opportunity during the hustle and bustle of the presidential years to do anything about the tile.

Then, in 1978, Mrs. Johnson determined to remodel and modernize her kitchen.

On both these occasions, Mrs. Johnson called on her long-time friend White to prepare the plans and details. Before preparing these documents for the kitchen project, White, at Mrs. Johnson's suggestion, discussed with the kitchen help their ideas for facilitating their work. A number of their suggestions were incorporated into the plans and finalized. There had been, White recalled, no input from the involved employees when the kitchen and dining room were enlarged in 1962.[1]

Albert Weirich, although he and Cecil Pressnell still worked for Mrs. Johnson on small jobs (e.g., painting) on a when-actually-employed basis, was in semiretirement. Leo Blanchard, the Fredericksburg builder who had built the second-floor hallway bookcases and had rehabilitated several second-floor closets, was hired to undertake these projects on a "cost-plus basis."

Roy White provided Blanchard and his men with several drawings of the kitchen. A man from station KTBC was responsible for purchase of the kitchen appliances. As the modernization of the kitchen proceeded, a number of changes from the plans were mandated. No changes, however, were made in the millwork as detailed by White.[2]

NPS Curator Libby Hulett was careful to document the many changes made to the kitchen and office by Blanchard's people with a camera. Representative samples of the fabric were secured by Curator Hulett and transferred to curatorial storage. Where it was impossible to obtain the old appliances, she noted the model numbers to supplement her photographic record.[3]

Luci Johnson Nugent, at the close of her June 8, 1978, interview, addressed two subjects in eloquent and positive terms. "It will be a source of regret if the National Park Service, in endeavoring to restore the living and dining rooms to their appearance during the presidential years, replace the parquet flooring with tile." The tile should have been replaced in the mid-1960s, she noted, but "we entered the presidency running and never had a chance to catch our breath." She trusts the Park Service will give her mother the "benefit of the parquet floors in these two rooms."

She also hopes that, after the National Park Service assumes responsibility for interpreting the Texas White House, the immediate family of the late president will be allowed to use the home for special occasions--weddings, funerals, etc.[4]

X. ANCILLARY BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS MODIFICATIONS

THE SWIMMING POOL AND CABANA (Historic Building (HB) 30)

For information on construction of the swimming pool and cabana, the reader is referred to the historic resource study, Lyndon B. Johnson and the Hill Country: 1937-1963 (NPS 1984).

The Swimming Pool during the 1960s and 1970s

Foreman Malechek recalled that the major change to the pool during his years on the ranch was the acquisition of the plastic bubble. It was in use from the early presidential years through the early 1970s and permitted Lyndon Johnson and his guests, friends, and employees to enjoy a swim during the winter months. Malechek pronounced the bubble a "monstrosity to put on and remove." After it was positioned, it was inflated by compressed air, and the humidity within would "kill an equalitarian." The green plastic bubble finally deteriorated and was disposed of, much to Malechek's delight, and "the nearly score of others who had to position it in the autumn and had to deflate, carefully fold, and put it away in the spring."[1]

Jockey Wade remembered that there was a telephone with a 70-foot extension cord for the president's use when at the pool.[2]

James Davis told us that the President enjoyed swimming. The president, Mrs. Johnson, and their friends, frequently sat around the pool and ate their lunches when the weather was pleasant.[3]

When the Johnsons were not in residence, personnel from KTBC were permitted use of the pool and guest house. This could be somewhat of a problem, Mrs. Malechek recalled, because some of them were always wanting to ride horses, when "they didn't know a horse from a cow."

Father Schneider, priest at St. Francis Xavier in Stonewall, and the Stonewall youngsters were likewise permitted to swim at the ranch when the first family was absent. Permanent ranch employees, such as the Lawrence Kleins, the Dale Malecheks, and the James Davises, likewise had pool privileges.[4]

The 1967 Remodeling of the Cabana

In 1967, to make the flat-roofed cabana harmonize with the addition of bedroom suites, Architect White prepared a proposal supplemented by drawings. A gabled roof with a 12 to 4 pitch would be added with a louver in its east and west elevations. The roof was to be shingled with asphalt shingles to match those on the house. New 3-1/2" x 3-1/3" columns were to replace those now supporting the porch. The two dressing rooms were to have carpeting laid on the existing floors.[5]

The Johnsons approved the project, which was undertaken by Albert Weirich. In addition to the work specified on the drawing, the tile was repainted, the dressing room and restroom doors louvered to improve ventilation, and Mexican light fixtures hung in the dressing rooms.[6]

THE 1955 LANDSCAPING, PAVING, AND FENCING PROJECTS

In the summer of 1955 plans were made for beautifying the area southeast and east of the house where the kidney-shaped pool and cabana were to be built. The yard east and south of the pool and cabana was to be landscaped.

From a point 3 feet east of the cabana to the yard's southeast corner and from there to a jog in the fence line southwest of the pool where the wire fence tied in with the Victorian picket fence that was rehabilitated by Marcus Burg in 1952, the post and wire fence was to be replaced by an x-type ranch fence positioned atop a rock wall. A concrete terrace was to occupy the area between the jog in the south yard fence and the x-type ranch fence at the west end of the pool.

The service area north of the limestone walkway leading from the cabana to the pool was to be separated from the yard by a board and batten fence extending from the east side of the house to the northwest corner of the cabana. A 3-foot extension of this type fencing was to run from the midpoint of the cabana's east elevation and form a corner with the north extremity of the rock and x-type ranch fence.[7]

The area behind the house and in the rear and east of the service area was to be enclosed by a post and wire fence. This wire fence was to form a corner with the x-type ranch fence northwest of the house and merge with the rock and x-type ranch fence east of the cabana.

Two cattle guards were to be installed to provide vehicular access to the Johnson's service area. One guard was to be sited between the Martin barn and the yard's northwest corner, and the other was to be northeast of the carport.

The service area and the roadway giving access from the area west of the house into the service area were to be asphalted.

Steel curbs were to be positioned in the yard's southeast corner to set off flower beds, and yard areas between the pool and cabana, between the pool and x-type ranch fence, and between the pool and house were to be topsoiled and sodded with St. Augustine.

Flagstone walkways were to lead from the deep end of the pool to a bench and walkway paralleling the east fence and leading to the cabana and from the curve at the pool's north side to a walkway leading east to the cabana.

To facilitate use of the pool after dark, a floodlight was to be installed at the southeast corner of the house.[8]

Arnold Klein and Clifton Burg of Stonewall undertook and completed these landscaping and fencing projects.[9]

NORTH PUMP HOUSE AND TRANSFORMER VAULT (HB-28)

This single-story concrete block pump house and concrete reservoir were built by Clarence and Frank Martin. The well supplied water to the barn and corrals. During the Johnson years the reservoir was converted into a vault for a transformer.[10]

Attached to the pump house is a water softner control building (HB-39). The white frame structure is painted white and is of lap and gap construction; it has an asphalt-shingled roof.

THE 1959 CONSTRUCTION OF THE PUMP HOUSE (HB-31) AND REALIGNMENT AND BUILDING OF NEW WEST AND SOUTH YARD FENCING

In 1959, soon after construction of the office wings, the Johnsons had Roy White prepare a plan for a new pump house, fence, and retaining wall for the west and south yard. The existing west and south picket fencing would be taken down and realigned. A fieldstone wall pierced by a gateway would connect the southeast corner of the pump house and reservoir with the northwest corner of the recently constructed office addition. A second fieldstone wall, a 4-foot right angle at its head, was to extend westward 22 feet from the southwest corner of the office. At the midpoint of this wall, a board and post fence was to begin and extend 52 feet southward to where it would form a right angle to avoid a huge live oak. The subject fence would then extend 11 feet to the west where it would form another 90-degree angle. It would then continue south another 45½ feet to a point 5 feet beyond the southwest corner of the pump house.

The south yard fence was to begin at this point and continue 117 feet eastward to where it intersected a 2-foot-wide stone wall, extending 16½ feet from north to south. This offset was dictated by the Johnson's desire to include the large live oak west of this wall and south of the existing walkway in their front yard. The new south fence was to be 4 feet to 6 feet south of the existing picket fence. The existing fence east of the stone wall, which was built in 1955 and enclosed the southeast corner of the yard beyond the swimming pool, would be retained.

The new fencing would consist of a rock retaining wall anchored to a 8" x 12" concrete foundation. This retaining wall was to vary in height according to the configuration of the terrain. Secured to the retaining wall by 2" x 14" x 1/4" steel anchor straps were to be 6" x 6" posts positioned at 8-foot intervals and supporting two 2" x 6" boards.

The new fencing was to have two swinging gates, one in the fieldstone wall connecting the white stucco, concrete block pump house, the reservoir, and the northwest corner of the office, and the other through the post and board fence that provides access to the walkway leading to the office porch and front porch of the big house.

The pump house was to be relocated in the angle formed by the southwest corner of the Johnson's yard. The roof of the reconstructed pump house was "to be no higher than the top of the fence." Subsequently, Mrs. Johnson recalls, "this low little building became the first climbing spot for a succession of small grandchildren."

New concrete walkways were to be constructed to link the existing walks leading to the parking areas west of the fence and the office, extend the existing walk through the new gate, and establish a 4-foot walkway, fronting the west yard fence, from a point some 5 feet south of the perpendicular rock wall to the 11-foot offset.[11]

The fencing was constructed by Marcus Burg and Frank Seward; the landscaping was done by Marcus Burg, Kermit Hahne, and Arnold Klein.[12]

THE 50-FOOT TELEVISION ANTENNA TOWER

A 50-foot television antenna and radio-telephone tower was erected north of the house in 1960-61. When the 1962 addition was made north of the dining room and kitchen, the tower was relocated to the Sharnhorst property, east of the main ranch. "This tower--tho' highly functional," Mrs. Johnson remembers,[13] "was the bane of my life--aesthetically. Lyndon finally moved it for me."

THE 1967 LANDSCAPING OF THE CORE AREA

The Background and Planning

Construction of President and Mrs. Johnson's bedroom suites would mandate landscaping the yard east and northeast of the Texas White House. Much of this area up to that time, White recalled, looked "pretty awful." If the view was not improved, the east bay window in Mrs. Johnson's new bedroom would command a view of post and wire fencing, a metal carport, asphalt paving, etc.

Arrangements were accordingly made by the Johnsons, through Brooks, Barr, Graeber, and White, for Richard B. Myrick & Associates, Dallas landscape architects, to prepare a landscape plan for the core area of the LBJ Ranch. The plan and layout were submitted to the Johnsons by Richard B. Myrick on June 15, 1967. It was revised on September 15 and, except for minor details, implemented during the autumn of 1967.

The East Garden Is Developed and the Swimming Pool Area Is Upgraded

To the east of the house, the post and wire yard fence extending northeast from the cabana was removed along with the 10-unit metal carport. Two of the carports were relocated at the west quarters (Mary Ann Burns'), one by the gas pump northwest of Klein's shop, and the remainder between Klein's shop and the Martin barn.

The asphalt paving within the area to be enclosed by the new east garden fences was removed, filled, and sodded. The new fence began at the northeast corner of Mrs. Johnson's bedroom suite addition and extended north some 21 feet to a corner post, east 118 feet to another corner, southeast 115 feet to a corner post, and then west 10 feet to intersect the x-type ranch fence built in 1955. This fence was similar to the west and south yard fences erected in 1959 in accord with Roy White's plan. There was a concrete block (1'4" x 1') for a foundation, a low, stone retaining wall topped by a 5½" x 5½" x 25" wood post, supporting two 2" x 6½" rails. The uniformly spaced posts were secured to the stone wall by two 2" x 1¼" x 2' iron straps on opposite sides of the post and securely bolted through. The height of the wall and fence was to be 42".

This fence had two swinging gates, each with three 2" x 6½" rails secured to a 2" x 4" frame. The wood fencing was to be painted white to match that already in position.

In the east garden yard, a new walkway of flagstones on a concrete base from Sisterdale (a small German community) was constructed to lead from the parking area at the Johnson's carport through the new west gate to the swimming pool, with access to the steps and doorways leading into the new suite's hall and President Johnson's bedroom. A short connecting flagstone and concrete walkway was built to connect the swimming pool and concrete pad fronting the cabana.

A 33-foot section of the 1955 rock and x-type ranch fence between the cabana and bench at the head of the swimming pool was removed to provide an area for sunbathing. This resulted in a 10-foot jog in the east yard fence.

The concrete terrace at the west end of the pool with a walkway leading to the president's former dressing room was removed. It was replaced by a tastefully designed flagstone terrace that connected with the 1952 walk leading to the front porch. Planting areas in the east garden and pool and entrance areas were set off by 1/8" x 4" Ryerson steel curbs.[14]

Development of a House Parking and Maintenance Area

A new parking and house maintenance area was proposed north of the east garden and carport. Before the new asphalt parking area was laid out, it was necessary for Albert Weirich to relocate a post and wire fence. The new parking area's eastern limits were defined by the

flagstone walkway giving access to the east garden and a 6-inch concrete curb.

The section of this curb west of the pump house formed a right angle and served as the west and south boundary for the concrete friendship stones. These friendship stones, set in a double row, were framed on the east and north by a 2" x 8" heart of redwood retainer and nailed to 2" x 4" x 18" redwood stakes.

Northeast of the angle formed by the "friendship" walk and by the stone and rail fence bounding the north garden, an incinerator slab was poured and the frame structure housing a water-pressure tank was built. Mrs. Johnson recalls that "the incinerator was one of our bad mistakes in building. It never worked satisfactorily." This utility area was screened from the house and east garden by planting a loquat and Japanese ligustrums. North of the pump house and parallel to it were positioned two posts and a clothesline.

The parking lot and driveway were set off from the sod on the north and east by Ryerson steel curbings.[15]

Enlarging the Dining Room Garden

The post and wire fence north of the dining room and kitchen was removed, along with a 30' x 15' concrete pad for the television antenna. A rock and rail fence, similar to that enclosing the east garden, was built by Weirich and his people. It began at the northeast corner of the transformer vault (formerly the reservoir) and extended north 8 feet to a corner. From there it ran east 68 feet to a corner and then south 53 feet to tie into the house. There was a 4-foot gate, identical to those in the east garden fence, at the midpoint of the dining room garden fence.

The area enclosed was landscaped, sodded, and seeded in monkey grass. Planting areas were set off by Ryerson steel curbing.[16]

Beautifying the Area About the Driveway and West Parking Area

Landscaping was also undertaken in the area south of Klein's shop, the Martin barn, and the fence paralleling the relocated carports. The concrete slab that had supported Klein's former shop was removed. Much of that area was then landscaped and sodded, thus increasing the size of the island west of the seven-car parking area and east of the drivethrough. The addition to the island was fronted by a low stone wall identical to the one enclosing the original island.

West of the island, the driveway was realigned to provide a sweeping curve rather than a straight line. This involved cutting out some paving and then sodding and seeding these areas in St. Augustine grass; in one area the asphalt was expanded. To set off the west side of the driveway from the island, 1/4" x 5" Ryerson steel curbing was employed.

Using fencing that had formerly enclosed the stock pens at the Martin barn, Weirich's workmen rebuilt the fence extending south from the southwest corner of Klein's shop to the cattle guard on the road leading to the west gate.[17]

The Richard B. Myrick Plantings

Richard B. Myrick, a Dallas landscape architect, was employed to help beautify the ranch.

Table 4: Plantings by Richard Myrick

Driveway and Parking Area

Shrubs and Vines		
1	Texas mountain laurel	5 gal.
1	gardenia "mystery"	30"-36" BB*
26	Japanese ligustrum (both proved great screening plants)	6'-7' high BB
14	loquat	5'-6' high BB, low branching
Ground Covers		
200	Japanese starjasmine	2¼" pots, two to three 6' min. runners
75	monkey grass (Ophiopogon) (used for border)	2¼" pots or 19 1-gal. cut in four parts
Trees		
1	native persimmon	3"-4" Cal. BB

"Natives laughed at our use of this pasture plant so held in contempt by Ranchers--I think they're picturesque and delightful!" Mrs. Johnson related.

East Garden

Shrubs and Vines		
27	dwarf white crapemyrtle	1 gal.
1	Carolina jessamine	1 gal., install on wires
1	confederate starjasmine	1 gal., install on wires
2	queen's wreath vine	1 gal., install on wires
1	wisteria (purple)	1 gal., install on wires
19	roses "Summer Snow"	1 gal., or BR**
13	roses "Margo Koster"	1 gal., or BR
12	hypericum	5 gal.
10	loquat	5'-6' high BB, low branching
9	red yucca	BB
1	fig vine	1 gal.
8	rosemary	1 gal.
3	cassia (Cassia corymbosa)	5 gal.
1	pyracantha "Rosedale"	5 gal.

Daylilies:

15	Golden Dewdrop	Prepare beds only. Available from:
12	McPick	Mr. M. W. Norton
7	Chetco	4215 Rosa
15	Sea Gold	Dallas, Texas 75220
8	Full Reward	Phone, FL 2-1840
12	Bess Ross	

Move: 3 oleander

Ground Covers

2120 monkey grass	2¼" pots or 530 1-gal. cut in four parts

Trees

1 pear tree (Pyrus calleryana) "Bradford"	As large as possible
or 1 red oak	5"-6" Cal. BB
1 live oak	5"-6" Cal. BB
1 white tree crapemyrtle	5'-6' high BB

Move: 1 live oak
3 tree crapemyrtle ("thriving, 1982")

Dining Room Garden

Shrubs and Vines

2	Carolina jessamine	1 gal., install on wires
1	queen's wreath	1 gal., install on wires
4	hypericum (Hypericum moserianum)	5 gal.
13	compact senesa (Leucophyllum compacta)	5 gal.
3	burford holly	5 gal. female plants
10	nandina	30"-36" BB, 3 cane min.
1	poinciana	5 gal.
6	red oleander	5 gal.

Move: 1 burford holly

Remove: 1 pyracantha

Ground Covers

150 monkey grass (Ophiopogon)	2¼" pots or 38 1-gal. cut in four parts

Trees

4	native persimmon ("great! 1982")	3"-4" Cal. BB
or 4	tree crapemyrtle "Watermelon Red"	5'-6' high BB

Move: 1 magnolia ("A joy! 1982--either from White House Jackson magnolia or from The Elms." .
2 tree crapemyrtle
"When was Texas red oak added? It's our star performer."

Pool and Entrance Area

Shrubs and Vines

1	queen's wreath vine	1 gal., install on wires
1	night-blooming jasmine	1 gal., install on wires
2	fig vine	1 gal.
3	cotoneaster parneyl	5 gal.
6	Italian jasmine (Jasminum humile)	5 gal.
2	podocarpus	5'-6' high BB
5	oleander	5 gal.
11	Japanese boxwood	5 gal.
18	dwarf Indian hawthorn "Dick Evans"	5 gal.

Move: 2 Viburnum suspensum
2 Japenese boxwood
1 abelia

Remove: 1 pyracantha

Ground Covers

125	monkey grass	2¼" pots or 32 1-gal. cut in four parts

Trees

3	loquat	5'-6' BB, one stem
1	live oak	5"-6" BB
3	staghorn sumac	5'-6' BB, to be selected

Thirteen Japanese ligustrums were to be relocated to the area between the Martin barn and Klein's shop.[18]

---

*balled and bagged
**bare roots

EXTENDING THE LAWN SPRINKLER SYSTEM

On September 13, 1967, Richard B. Myrick & Associates mailed to Mrs. Johnson a plan "covering revisions to be made to the lawn sprinkler system." Areas shaded in blue were watered by the present system, while those rendered in red delineated areas to which the system should be extended--the east garden area outside the bay window of Mrs. Johnson's new bedroom suite, the addition to the dining room garden, and the lawn area between the south fence and roadway.

The present spinkler system, Richard B. Myrick continued, was poorly engineered, but the cost of modernizing it by replacing the galvanized rings would not be warranted. Moreover, James Davis had told Richard B. Myrick that "to change to copper now would limit" his repair options. Consequently, the piping for the areas to which the sprinkler system was to be extended would likewise be galvanized.[19]

It was recommended that Gorbet Lawn Sprinkler System of Austin be given the installation contract. In 1968 Gorbet installed a new sprinkler system in these areas and replaced some of the old pipes and connections.[19]

PLANNING AND CONSTRUCTING THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE UTILITY AREA

On August 2, 1967, Richard B. Myrick & Associates mailed plans of a suggested layout for the new service area to be constructed east of the proposed parking spaces to Roy White. It would be screened by plantings from the east garden, parking area, and airstrip, and would provide for a pump house, incinerator, trash storage, and wood pile.

The 22' x 1½' frame pump house with doorways in its east and west walls was to be on a 34' x 21' x 6" concrete pad. Housed in the pump house would be the water pressure tank that was east of the security shack. At the northwest corner of the concrete pad, there was space reserved for the ranch incinerator; the area south of the pump house would be used for storage of firewood. To the north, east, and west, the utility area was to be screened by Japanese ligustrums and on the south by loquat.[20]

Before construction was started in mid-September by Albert Weirich and his workmen, White, following a conference with Mrs. Johnson, directed that the size of the concrete slab be reduced to 34' x 16' and the structure to 22' x 12'. The structure was to be placed at the west end of the slab, with the incinerator and space for trash cans at the east end.[21] Revised plans documenting these changes were prepared by White.

The single-story frame pump house with asphalt-shingle, gable roof is carried on the park's inventory as building 29.

FRIENDSHIP STONES

The friendship stones, autographed by distinguished ranch guests, were Juanita Roberts' "brainstorm."[22] The stones were initially cast by Lawrence Klein or James Davis in the alcove between the cabana and east carport. After 1967 they were manufactured in Klein's shop.[23]

Until the 1967 landscaping that resulted in the east garden and other improvements, the friendship stones were positioned at various places, such as the birthplace cottage. As a result of the Richard Myrick plan, they were collected and positioned in an ell-shaped walkway west of the reinforced concrete foundation supporting the water pressure tank.

DEMOLITIONS, RELOCATIONS, AND LIVE OAKS

In 1967 when the east garden was laid out, two structures east of the Secret Service command post presented problems. A 6' x 15' frame well house was demolished, the timbers salvaged, and the well capped. The nearby water pressure tank was relocated into the newly constructed pump house, which was screened from the east garden by plantings of loquat and Japanese ligustrums.

The Secret Service trailer, east of the capped well, was relocated to the far end of the airstrip. There it was used as quarters for helicopter pilots.

A number of young live oak trees were set out at this time; those between the Pedernales and the road fronting the Texas White House provided additional privacy for the Johnsons and their guests, and those north of the house were for landscaping. In 1982, Mrs. Johnson commented, "So much for plans! New road fronting the house with the 'screening' between them and the river! (I like it fine.)"[24]

In June 1972 personnel from John Watson Landscape Illuminating Co. of Dallas spent the 26th at the LBJ Ranch installing lighting in three of the Johnson live oaks.[25]

JAMES DAVIS MAINTAINS THE YARD AND GARDEN

His Duties and Problems

James Davis, a master gardener, is responsible for maintenance of the yard. This includes planting and fertilizing the lawn, trees, shrubs, and flowers. Because the Johnsons have allowed their employees considerable initiative, this has proven to be challenging and rewarding. The alkali soil has restricted the options open to Davis, but how well he has learned to cope with this is evident to even a casual visitor to the LBJ Ranch. Nevertheless, there are still frustrations because friends of Mrs. Johnson continue to give her maples, cherries, raintrees, and hickories that promptly wither and die when planted on the banks of the Pedernales.

Mrs. Johnson continues to be partial to the area's great live oaks, as was the President before his death.[26] Mrs. Johnson, Davis notes, insists on the oaks being fed and pruned.

Changes to the Yard Since January 1973

Gardener Davis enumerated the changes made in the yard's landscaping since the president's January 1973 death. They include setting out

more azaleas in the corner of the yard near the pump house

three pittosporuma between the pool and the south wall-fence

a white bud adjacent to the west room (office) chimney (Mrs. Johnson recalls that "this was moved to the 'island' on the west side.")

The recent installation of Mrs. Johnson's Jacuzzi sauna by Lee Blanchard's people in the east garden has necessitated relocating and redefining the flagstone walkway east of her bedroom bay window and removing the hawthorn growing there. North of the sauna, the daylilies have been removed because there was too much shade.

Mrs. Johnson, James Davis continues, is planning to replace a number of rose bushes and put in Asiatic jasmine as a ground cover because of drainage problems.

The vegetable garden's acreage has been further reduced.[27]

Mrs. Johnson's Efforts to Propagate Wildflowers

Mrs. Johnson, James Davis recalled, had sent him to the farthest reaches of Blanco, Gillespie, and Llano Counties to gather wildflower seeds and plant them on the LBJ Ranch.[28] (More information on this subject can be found in appendix A.)

In this respect, Mrs. Johnson, in 1977, told James Egan that her "favorite time at the ranch is the spring--the queen of the seasons." It was then that the wildflower seeds were first set out in the "back half of our garden," which Mrs. Johnson described as "a tangle-wild rough. But there will be a patch of bluebonnet, there the sharp orange red of Indian paintbrush. Coming on now are gaillardias and lavender-pink phlox. It gives pleasure to me and others, that's the purpose."[29]

The Kitchen Garden

James Davis, except for the months he was at The Elms, has also been responsible for the kitchen garden since 1959. From 1960 until 1969, the garden, which is east of the house and north of the entrance road,

measured between 4 and 5 acres. Then, because of the shortage of domestic help, it was reduced to about 2 acres.

Among the vegetables planted by Davis were sweet corn, snap beans, okra, black-eyed peas, lettuce, tomatoes, cauliflower, spinach, onions, Irish potatoes, carrots, cabbages, English peas, watermelons, cantaloupes, etc. There was also an herb bed with lots of parsley and dill.

Some five or six rows in the garden were reserved for "cut flowers" for decorative purposes--marigolds, daisies, anemones, zinnias, pansies, and petunias.[30]

In June 1973, the garden included one-half row of bell peppers, four rows of black-eyed peas, one row of onions (white), one row of beets, one row of okra, four rows of snap beans, twenty-four 100-yard rows of sweet corn, one row of turnip greens, one row of yellow squash, one row of potatoes (one-half red and one-half Irish), one row of tomatoes (three-fourths large and one-fourth cherry), 24 feet for cut flowers[31] (zinnias and marigolds), and one-half row of mums.

James Davis's Plant Hospital

In the area north and east of and adjacent to the Texas White House maintenance area, James Davis, in 1973, had a nursery for ailing plants and flowers. In the spring of 1979, Mrs. Johnson purchased and installed a new hothouse east of the one that had been used by Davis since 1969 as his plant nursery.[32]

THE JACUZZI SAUNA

In 1978 Leo Blanchard and his people installed a Jacuzzi sauna in the east garden near the east wall of Mrs. Johnson's bedroom. Mrs. Johnson, her daughters, and her grandchildren have found the Jacuzzi a delightful luxury.[33]

"LBJ GREEN" AND "LBJ RED" PAINT

Richard B. Myrick & Associates developed a paint, LBJ green, to blend with the landscape. This paint was widely used on the outbuildings.[34]

LBJ red is also a popular ranch color. Both LBJ green and LBJ red are stocked by the Negley Paint Co. of San Antonio and are so labelled. "The red," Mrs. Johnson started, "is used for old farm houses and barns on land purchased--Klein tract, Merz tract, etc."[35]

THE LBJ RANCH HANGAR (HB-23)

The hangar was built by a Houston contractor in 1956. The frame, formed of oil pipes, was put up after the concrete foundation was poured. Cecil Pressnell was employed to "coon" the frame. This he did by straddling the pipes and scraping off the oil and dirt. After this was done, the sheet metal siding and roof were hung on the frame. This steel truss, gable-roofed, corrugated-metal building has a concrete floor.

When the Malecheks arrived at the LBJ Ranch in January 1962, the hangar was not being used for the purpose for which it was built because the Johnson's Lodestar was too large. During the vice-presidential years, Dale Malechek employed the hangar area for hay storage, and bales were sometimes stacked to within inches of the overhead girders.

Soon after Lyndon Johnson became president, Malechek was told "to get the damned hay out so the hangar could be used for more vital purposes."

After this was done, measures were taken to convert the interior into an area for presidential press conferences and a movie theatre as well as an area where the airplane could be housed. This involved installating interior paneling over the corrugated sheet metal walls, laying carpeting, and constructing a projection booth. Paintings owned by the Johnsons were hung on the walls.[36]

When the president acquired his King Air, its tail assembly extended too far above the ground to permit it all the way into the hangar. To alleviate this difficulty, changes were made to the large front door.[37]

Lawrence Klein recalled that as built there were storerooms in the south end of the hangar. The center room was used by the telephone people as a communication room during the vice-presidential years.[38]

In the early 1960s, White prepared plans for the hangar quarters. After construction they were occupied by James and Mary Davis on their return from The Elms in 1963.[39]

"It was in the hangar," Mrs. Johnson recalls, "that guests who overflowed the main house after Lyndon's funeral in 1973 were served refreshments--family mixed and mingled everywhere."[40]

The hangar is painted LBJ green and is a multipurpose, 17-room structure. It includes, in addition to the hangar, a projection room (equipped for both 16- and 35-mm movies), kitchenette, restrooms, storerooms, and quarters. Many of the Johnson furnishings are still in the building.

A carport is attached to the south side of the hangar. The carport was and is used to house various motor vehicles kept at the LBJ Ranch during the Johnson presidency, including three golf carts, one Amphicar, one Lincoln hunting car, one Fiat, and one fire engine. The National Park Service does not own these vehicles.

THE AIRSTRIP

A 3,000-foot asphalt landing strip was built in 1955 and, until extended to 6,150 feet in 1964, handled only light aircraft.[41]

Air Force One never landed at the LBJ Ranch. Although the strip was long enough, the caliche base lacked sufficient stability to support the impact of the big Boeing 707 in landing.[42]

KLEIN'S MAINTENANCE SHOP (HB-24)

For 10 years, from 1957 to 1967, Klein's shop was in the Martin garage, a dilapidated frame eyesore west of the Texas White House and southwest of the Martin barn. The axis of this structure, which had a concrete floor with a grease pit, was north and south.[43]

In 1967 Roy White prepared plans for building a new corrugated metal shop. The 40' x 60' structure was to be west of the Martin barn.

As built, in the late summer and early autumn of 1967, Klein's new shop had a toilet in the northwest corner and a paint storage locker in its southwest corner. Paralleling the north wall of the shop from its northeast corner to within a few feet of the sliding doors in the north wall were, from east to west, an office/toolroom, paint storeroom, and paint room. The paint room was entered through doors in its west wall, and the paint storeroom and office/toolroom were entered through single doorways in the south wall. There was a long workbench against the south wall, which extended west from the southeast corner. In the structure's east wall there were two doorways--a sliding door to function as a service entrance and a regular-size door. In the gable of the west wall was an attic fan. The building's exterior was painted LBJ green.

As soon as the new shop was completed and Maintenance Supervisor Klein had moved in, the old shop was razed and its site landscaped.[44]

SECURITY-ASSOCIATED STRUCTURES

Secret Service Command Post (HB-25)

The Secret Service command post building had formerly been the Hightower place, which was on a lot south of the river now included in the LBJ State Park. Purchased by the Johnsons, they had relocated it north of the ranch house, where it was rehabilitated by Albert Weirich and used as quarters for one of the employees and his family. "I don't know what possessed me to face it east instead of south," Mrs. Johnson recalls, "however, all those alterations changed that."[45]

The command post building was being used for quarters by one of the LBJ ranchhands when Dale Malechek became the Johnson's foreman in January 1962. This employee left at the same time as the Blackburns and

was replaced by Albert "Pretzel" Rodriquez. Rodriquez, who had worked with the Malecheks at Boerne, moved into these quarters with his family.

During the vice-presidential years, there were no Secret Service people at the ranch except when the Johnsons were in residence. Whenever the Johnsons were expected, several security people would put in an appearance a few hours before their arrival.

At first the Secret Service employed Klein's old shop as their office, or they sat in cars. A trailer was then moved into position by General Services Administration (GSA) north of the ranch house and east of the frame well house; Albert Weirich was hired to make the necessary plumbing and sewer connections. This served as the Secret Service's ranch command post until after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the swearing in of Lyndon Johnson as 36th president. Understandably, security now became all important. There was an influx of agents, and more commodious facilities were needed. Rodriquez was moved out of his quarters and the Secret Service took over. After the Secret Service took possession of the structure, GSA became responsible for its conversion from a ranch quarters into a Secret Service command post and for its periodic maintenance.

A number of structural changes were made to adapt the building to its new mission. The bathtub was removed from the bathroom and several urinals were added. The screened porch at the northeast corner was enclosed and outfitted as an office. The window and framing in the south wall were removed and replaced by a picture window.[46]

In 1967-68 Albert Weirich and his men built the rock and plank fence around the Secret Service building and lot. The rock work was done by John Harris of Wimberley.[47]

Secret Service Guard Shacks (HB-38)

Two of the original three small frame structures with asphalt-shingle, gabled roofs still exist. These lap and gap sided structures are painted white. They have single doors with double-hung windows in the other three walls. They are positioned of the east and west security check gates and at the cattle guard south of the Pedernales.

The Secret Service and the Texas White House

The Secret Service people believed in keeping all exterior doors of the Texas White House securely locked. This could be embarrassing. For example, one day Mrs. Johnson planned to serve spiced tea and cookies to the media people who were at the ranch for a press conference and show them through the house before they returned to Austin. When she sought to enter the front door, she found it locked. She was distressed to be locked out of her home, and this was sternly called to the Secret Service's attention.[48]

OLD MARTIN BARN (HB-26)

Although President Johnson wished to tear down the old Martin barn, Mrs. Johnson was "ambivalent." This situation climaxed one day while Arthur and Matilda Krim were guests at the LBJ Ranch. Roy White, upon reviewing the options, explained that the barn complemented the house and landscaping, was picturesque, and "belongs here." Matilda Krim almost broke down pleading for preservation of the barn. Swayed by White's arguments and Mrs. Krim's pleas, LBJ said, "Leave it there," and told White to prepare plans for its rehabilitation.[49]

The structure itself is of post and beam construction with a steep-pitched, broken-gable roof. It is covered and sided with corrugated metal painted LBJ green. It has five feed troughs, an enclosed stall, and a hayloft.

MARTIN CORRALS (NO LONGER EXTANT)

In 1961 the corrals consisted of four small pens, the two easternmost abutting the west side of the Martin barn. There was a chute alley and squeeze chute opening to the south between pens 1 and 2 on the east and 3 and 4 on the west. The scales abutted at the northwest corner of pen 4. These pens were small, limiting the number of cattle that could be worked to a maximum of 60.

West of the corrals, occupying the area on and around Klein's present shop, was a fenced "grass patch" into which cattle could be turned while they were being worked by Dale Malechek and his people.

In the mid-1960s, the ranching activities were relocated from adjacent to the Texas White House to the area north and west of the Malechek's house. This move was long overdue. The cattle herd had grown to where there were more animals than could be worked in the old Martin pens, the activities of White House Communications and the Secret Service had led to more and more blacktop, and an increasing number of people were congregating around the pens rubbernecking whenever Dale and his men worked the cattle.[50] Mrs. Johnson particularly wanted to see the corrals relocated to rid the ranch's core area of the smell, flies, and noise.[51]

OTHER HANGAR AREA STRUCTURES

In 1967, several maintenance-oriented structures were erected or relocated in the area adjacent to Klein's new shop and the hangar. These included the following:

Freezer-Cooler Shed (HB-32)

This corrugated-metal structure with shed roof adjoins the north side of Klein's shop. Its exterior is painted LBJ green.

Five-unit Carport (HB-33)

This structure is between Klein's shop and the old Martin barn. It is screened from view on the south by a row of wax ligustrums. Consisting of a flat corrugated-metal roof and steel supports, this five-stall structure, originally part of the 10-unit east carport, was relocated on this site in the autumn of 1967. It is painted LBJ green.

Housed in two of the bays are the two Lincoln Continental convertibles owned by President Johnson and donated to the American people.

Single-unit Carport (HB-40)

This structure, consisting of a flat corrugated-metal roof on steel supports, was west of Klein's shop in the autumn of 1967. It had been one of the 10 units in the east carport and is painted LBJ green.

Car Wash Shelter (HB-41)

Located on a concrete pad with a drain on a site southwest of the hangar is the car wash shelter. It consists of a metal roof on steel posts and is painted white.

Welder Storage Shed (HB-42)

This structure is positioned between Klein's shop and the freezer-cooler shed. It has a flat corrugated-metal roof and steel supports and is painted a gray-green.

WHITE HOUSE COMMUNICATIONS COMPLEX

The White House Communications complex consisted of three connecting trailers. These structures housed the White House Communications switchboard, the cryptograph section, and quarters for the military aides and other personnel on 24-hour call.

White House Communications/Switchboard Building (HB-35)

This building, a single-story steel structure painted gray-green, has a shallow, sloping gable roof.

Military Aides' Trailer (HB-36)

This 10' x 30' metal trailer has a flat roof and is painted gray-green. Connected with it are two large cooling units. The axis of this structure is north-south.

Communications Center Trailer (HB-37)

This 10' x 40' metal trailer is at right angles to the military aides' trailer. It has a flat roof with a cooling unit on top. There is a single entry, and its exterior is also painted gray-green.

LBJ RANCH WEATHER STATION (HB-82)

North of the ranch house, at the northeast corner of the yard enclosing the Secret Service building, is a weather station. It is equipped with a louvered wooden stand, thermometer, and rain gauge. The combined anemometer and barometer is in the Secret Service building. This equipment is employed to provide weather data for air traffic and to supply weather reports as called for by Lyndon Johnson when he was absent from the ranch.

Before the Secret Service was housed on-site, James Davis took daily readings. At that time the anemometer was mounted on the radio tower immediately behind the house. The readout was in the kitchen with the air traffic radio equipment.[52]

RIVERFRONT AREA

The area between the fence enclosing the Texas White House and the Pedernales was pastured, Dale Malechek recalled, until the mid-1960s. Then, at Mrs. Johnson's request, two barbed wire fences were erected. One of these commenced at the gate to the vegetable garden near the southeast corner of the yard and extended south to the riverbank. The second fence, parallel to the first, continued from the cattle guard on the road leading to the guest house and west quarters to the river.

When the Johnsons were absent from the ranch, Dale continued to permit the cattle to graze this area, but they would be removed as soon as word was received that the Johnsons were en route to Stonewall. Mrs. Johnson, however, disapproved of this practice, and the barbed wire fences were replaced by more substantial ones. The east fence, south of the white five-board panels flanking the cattle guard, consisted of two sections--the first 167-foot v-mesh wire secured to posts, painted white, and the final 30 yards to the river bank was five strands of barbed wire fastened to metal posts. The west fence, extending 74 yards, consisted of hog wire and two strands of barbed wire fastened to white wooden posts.

After the decision to keep the cattle out, this area was landscaped to permit James Davis to cut the grass with a lawn mower rather than a shredder.

To better screen the Texas White House from view of motorists parking on Ranch Road 1, Mrs. Johnson, in 1967, had a number of live oaks set out in this area.[53]

XI. SOUTHWESTERN BELL LINKS THE RANCH WITH THE WORLD

PRE-WHITE HOUSE TELEPHONE COMMUNICATIONS

In the autumn of 1945, I.W. "Stormy" Davis was transferred by Southwestern Bell Telephone from Denison, Texas, to Austin. He became acquainted with Lyndon Johnson the next year when he supervised installation of a private branch exchange (PBX) system in the office at 412 Congress Avenue,[1] which was used as headquarters in the 1946 congressional campaign.

After the Johnsons purchased and moved to the ranch, the senator found that the Stonewall exchange was inadequate to meet his needs. He called Davis and inquired whether it would be possible to provide him with better long-distance service. Southwestern Bell accordingly agreed to provide the ranch with a private toll line connecting with Johnson City and the long-distance trunk line paralleling the south bank of the Pedernales. To accomplish this, Davis ran a pole line across the river from the ranch house to connect with the long-distance trunk line. A magneto crank was installed in the ranch house to enable the Johnsons to place calls to Johnson City.

By the late 1950s this system had become obsolete, and Southwestern Bell installed a private long-distance line from the LBJ Ranch to Austin. This sufficed until July 1960, following Johnson's nomination for vice president. At that time, Southwestern States and Southwestern Bell made an agreement whereby the former continued to be responsible for local service to the ranch and the latter provided long-distance facilities.

Southwestern Bell moved promptly, and, by August 1, had completed arrangements for improved service over four Austin lines and one Stonewall line. There were now 16 long-distance circuits. The terminal equipment and generator were positioned in the hangar's "center shed."

On July 28, 1960, while Lyndon Johnson was being briefed by the then head of the CIA, Allan Dulles, Southwestern States linemen chanced to be stringing wires in front of the house. Johnson sent word for them to get out of sight until after the meeting ended.

During the vice-presidential years, the number of telephones in the house and its immediate grounds was increased from 11 to 15. These were installed in areas frequented by Johnson, like the swimming pool. There was also a separate service system to the foreman's quarters in Stonewall.

As the months passed, Vice President and Mrs. Johnson found they required more space in the house for visitors and employees, and they asked Southwestern Bell to move its equipment out of the hangar. Stormy Davis accordingly obtained permission to have a small structure erected behind the building subsequently occupied by the Secret Service. Known as the "O" carrier building, this structure housed the ranch telephone equipment until shortly after President Kennedy's assassination.

Before the Dallas tragedy, in anticipation of President and Mrs. Kennedy's visit to the LBJ Ranch, arrangements had been made with White House Communications to install switchboards at the ranch and Austin's Commodore Perry Hotel.[2]

PRESIDENTIAL AND POST-PRESIDENTIAL COMMUNICATIONS

In the days immediately following November 22, 1963, Southwestern Bell and Southwestern States agreed that the former would assume responsibilty for installing and servicing local telephone facilities required by the president. Southwestern Bell thus faced a monumental challenge of installing and placing in operation by December 12, the date Johnson was scheduled to make his first trip as president to his home, a complete communications network.

On December 3 the company's chief engineer called James Odum Construction Co. in Houston and made arrangements for erecting a steel frame building on 4.73 acres leased from Ernest Hodges. A site was cleared by Odum's bulldozers, foundations poured, and the building assembled within 72 hours. Next, sophisticated equipment was rushed to the Pedernales and installed by a 100-man crew working around-the-clock.

Three microwave towers were erected--one on Hartman's hill, another at the Sawyer Ranch, and a third at the new telephone communications building. The microwave system provided 120 channels from the ranch to Austin. The switchboard was positioned in a trailer hauled in and parked east of the "O" carrier building. A second trailer served as a communications center and was equipped with teleprinters and several cryptographic machines. These linked the Texas White House with 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue. Southwestern Bell had met the challenge, and, on December 10, Stormy Davis reported the new communications system operational. It was now announced that Johnson's first presidential visit to the Texas White House had been delayed until Christmas. Davis and his men now had time to replace the temporary facilities. Permanent microwave towers were substituted for the trio of temporary towers. The "O" carrier equipment mandated doubling the size of the telephone building. A 200-pair cable was "plowed" in east of the ranch. The weather turned bad. There was rain, snow, and sleet. For several days the line crew was bogged down. Two men were hired to shovel snow.

During this hectic 32-day period, the company established an engineering office in the vacant Johnson City Variety Store formerly operated by Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Bauerle. Subsequently, this became the local press center. The engineering office became headquarters for R.A. Beckley and J.W. Eikner, who laid out the route for an underground 100-pair cable between the ranch and Austin. This cable was positioned before title to the right-of-way could be acquired. To accomplish this, Beckley and Eikner worked closely with Judge A.W. Moursund, their liaison with the property owners. E.E. Steuse Co. of Austin had the contract for plowing in the cable. Because of the mud, this was hard pulling, and on one occasion eight vehicles were bogged down.

The telephone communciations building housed enough equipment to service a small city. One-third of the structure was occupied by power equipment. There was a 50,000-kilowatt emergency generator preempted from American Telephone and Telegraph. A beautiful chrome-plated machine, the generator had been scheduled to be at the New York World's Fair.

In addition, Southwestern Bell servicemen installed 72 telephones. There were call directors in every room. White House Communications selected the type of telephones to be installed at the ranch and Mrs. Johnson the color of the instruments. There were telephones in every room of the Texas White House, as well as in the president's bathroom and at the pool.

Telephone linemen were also called upon to install, on the existing pole line between Stonewall and Austin, a 64 "O" carrier line.[3]

Following the president's return to Washington in early January 1964, Southwestern Bell extended essential underground cable service to the West, Nicholson, and Haywood ranches.[4]

At the request of White House Communications, radio circuits were established and given code names--Charlie for the Secret Service and Baker for the staff people. In addition, LBJ had his own unicom, which was now upgraded and tied in with the Secret Service communications.

The president's cars and the boats at Lake LBJ had radio-telephone capability.[5] These provided direct communications with the ranch switchboard.

White House Communications personnel manned the PBX switchboard and serviced their equipment. Southwestern Bell maintained the gear in the telephone building. When the president was in residence, personnel were on duty round-the-clock in the communications building.

Television interviews and programs originating at the ranch called for special equipment, and this was provided by the networks.[6] The transmission was via microwave channel to Austin.

In June 1966 Southwestern Bell replaced the 70-foot microwave tower east of the telephone exchange with a low tower near the exchange's southwest corner. Although the latter tower was dismantled and removed,[7] the concrete foundation can be identified.

The press center at Johnson City was established because of pressure from the media people for such a facility at the ranch, which the president vetoed. Southwestern Bell and General Telephone Company accordingly set up the Johnson City press center to meet this demand.

In 1965 San Antonio civic interests brought pressure to bear, and it was determined that Randolph Field was to share with Bergstrom as the Texas arrival and departure points for Air Force One on the presidential visits

to the Hill Country. A press center was therefore established at San Antonio's El Tropicano Hotel to supplement those already in existance at Bergstrom, the Fredericksburg Community Center, and in Johnson City.[8]

President Johnson complained about the poor audio quality of the line employed for top secret communications until he became accustomed to it. This line required two or more circuits and a "scrambler" to guard against tapping.[9]

After Johnson left the presidency in January 1969, Southwestern Bell removed the microwave system and drastically reduced service to the ranch.[10]

XII. MRS. JOHNSON AND OTHERS DESCRIBE THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE

THE OFFICE (1)

Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Description of the Room and its Furnishings

On March 2, 1976, Mrs. Johnson conducted a guided tour for NPS personnel of certain key first-story rooms of the Texas White House. The tour was videotaped. By that time the office had been changed into the west living room by Mrs. Johnson.

Mrs. Johnson reviewed the hectic pace of life in the living room that dictated construction of an office wing in the autumn of 1958. The room's west wall and fireplace, she noted, were of rock from an old field stone fence "which had wandered across hill and dale," and had "known the hand of man for well over a century." It gave her great pleasure to have found a compatible use for it.

She pointed out President Johnson's desk and chair in the northeast corner. The desk had been given to her husband by his staff when he left his position as majority leader of the Senate to be inaugurated as vice president on January 20, 1961.

The saddle, near the north wall, was a gift from Mexican President Adolfo Lopez Mateos at the time of his October 1959 visit to the LBJ Ranch. It is a ceremonial saddle, and she felt sorry for any horse that had to carry it. On several occasions Lyndon had ridden a horse saddled with it. As Mrs. Johnson recalls, these occasions were limited to the visits of "high-ranking Mexican visitors, such as President Lopez Mateos or President Diaz Ordaz--and there would be brief picture-taking opportunities."

The drum, employed as a table, was a gift to the Johnsons from Vong Saavang, the crown prince of Laos. The drawings of architectually significant houses were by J. Roy White, "a good artist and wonderful friend."[1]

The framed mosaic map, made of semiprecious stones and depicting the Western Hemisphere, was a gift from the Mexican trade unions and the people of Acapulco. It reminded Mrs. Johnson of happy times in Mexico City, Tasco, and Acapulco. She and Lyndon had made their first trip to Acapulco in either "1956 or 57" and, after 1969, they had returned annually for the month of February until her husband died.

The long rifle, displayed above the fireplace, she explained, was a gift from Secretary of Commerce C. R. Smith, who was a member of her husband's cabinet. Grandson Lyn Nugent is very fond of the piece, and he has carried it in several school plays when portraying Sam Houston, Daniel Boone, Davey Crockett, etc.

Above the mantel is a painting by the famed Montana artist, Charles Russell, titled, Family on the Move. On its left-hand corner is the cattle

skull used by Russell to identify his paintings. This work of art was a gift from Charles and Jane Engelhard.

The axe was a gift from Prime Minister Jens Otto Krag of Denmark. Its blade, Mrs. Johnson informed the group, had been fabricated about 2,500 B.C. (Therefore, probably the oldest piece in the house).

There is lots of needlepoint in the west room, because her friends knew she loved it. The set of 12 pictures of Texas wildlife had been designed for the King ranch in south Texas. Four needlepoint pieces made into pillows were gifts from various friends.

Mrs. Johnson pointed out Lyndon's favorite pillow, which she had moved from the den. The pillow was gift to LBJ from Helen Lindow, a former secretary to Mrs. Johnson. The words on the pillow read, "This is my Ranch and I do as I damn please."

The more than 100-year-old Mexican chest was a gift from Mrs. Johnson's brother, Tony Taylor. She spoke of her interest and appreciation of old chests.

In 1958 the Johnsons had had Roy White find a special niche for a brick from the White House. During the late 1940s, when the White House was partially reconstructed during the Harry Truman administration, it was announced that salvaged bricks and nails were for sale. The price of each brick was three dollars, but only one would be sold to each "customer." Mrs. Johnson, an avid collector of Americana, ordered one for herself. In addition, she gave certain of her friends, who were not interested, the stipulated price to order bricks for her. All told, she secured about six White House bricks. A plaque was positioned in the wall to identify the brick removed from the White House during the 1949 restoration.[2]

The 1975-76 Changes to the Room's Fabric

In 1975, when Mrs. Johnson had the office remodeled and refurnished as the west living room, she made a number of changes in the decor. The painters applied a white base and a resin to three of the four walls.

The ceiling was repainted by Cecil Pressnell, using the same color as before because of discolorations caused by water stains.

The north-south fluorescent ceiling light fixtures were replaced by recessed lighting. The original fixtures were sent to curatorial storage. The 4-foot fluorescent fixtures had given off a white light, while the recessed fixtures had pinkish light, which Mrs. Johnson felt blended with the west room's decor. About the same time, a recessed light in the ceiling was added to feature the Russell painting.

Mrs. Johnson had the mantel refinished a different color.[3]

Mrs. Johnson had the brown shag rug and tile removed from the floor. They were replaced by a parquet floor similar to that which had been recently laid down in the dining room. The shag rug and representative tile were turned over to Curator Libby Hulett.

The drapes were also changed, the old ones being transferred to curatorial storage.

Locks on the four closets were replaced by knobs. Several of the closet shelves were altered. During the years before his death, Lawrence Klein recalled, President Johnson used these closets for storage.

The partition separating the east half of the room was removed, and the door providing access to the dining room was changed to a double door.[4]

THE LIVING ROOM (2)

Mrs. Johnson's 1976 Tour

On her March 2, 1976, tour Mrs. Johnson explained to NPS employees that the family's life "radiated" from this room. Pointing to the large stone fireplace, she explained that Aunt Frank Martin, and the Meiers before her, had cooked many a meal there--beans, chili, stews, etc. Consequently, she and her husband had decided to leave the hardware, because it "reminded of times past and another way of life."

In the northwest corner was a Mexican colonial dowery chest given to the Johnsons by President Diaz Ordaz of Mexico at the time of his October 1959 visit to the ranch. The primitive painting by Horacio, hanging from the wall above the chest, was a gift of Mexican film star Mario Moreno (Cantinflas), "a delightful man."

Mrs. Johnson recalled that she had always enjoyed traveling, but in his senatorial years Lyndon did not. Nevertheless, in 1956 and again in 1957 they had attended meetings of the NATO powers in Paris. While there she had visited a flea market and had purchased four old chairs, probably from some peasant's house. Now two of these chairs grace her living room and two the den.

The candlesticks on the small table near the north door were made from the hooves of one of Queen Victoria's ponies. After the pony's death, a friend of the queen had them removed and silvered. These ornaments were given to Mrs. Johnson by Charles and Jane Englehard.

Mrs. Johnson identified a painting, Wagons Westward, by C.N. Wyeth, father of Andrew Wyeth. It was a gift from C.R. Smith, who had been secretary of commerce from March 6, 1968, to January 19, 1969, in her husband's cabinet. "I like it!" she exclaimed, because it reminded her of the "big sky country."[5]

Mrs. Johnson told the National Park Service people of her love of copper objects and of their role in the room's decor. There was a round dish from a French peasant's home, several items from Santa Clara del Cobre, some pieces (six cups, a coffee pot, and pitcher) fabricated by National Youth Administration boys and presented to Lyndon when he was administrator for the state of Texas, and there were two jugs--one purchased by Mrs. Johnson in Athens in 1961 and the other in Istanbul the following year. Now, she chuckled, they stood on each side of the sofa and were used as lamp bases, which was somewhat incongruous, because these two nations had been at each other's throat for centuries. There were also copper items collected on their 1961 trip to India and Pakistan.

After his inauguration as vice-president in January 1961, Mrs. Johnson noted, Lyndon had been compelled by his duties to travel extensively.[6]

Next, Mrs. Johnson called attention to one of her favorite objects in the room, a copy of a letter from Sam Houston to Rev. George W. Baines, the president's maternal grandfather. Baines had, it seems, borrowed $200 from Houston. Writing Baines, Houston explained that he was agreeable to forgetting the interest, because Baines had the "luck to preach to a congregation that thinks it does not need to pay the just obligations, . . . if you don't lookout they will ask you to pay them for attending church."

The only photograph in the room is of Speaker Sam Rayburn, Mrs. Johnson remarked. "Mr. Sam had been a dear friend all of their Washington life." Moreover, he had had a "great influence on Lyndon."

Mrs. Johnson pointed out copies of the two inaugural medallions she had given her husband on successive birthdays. The one of JFK and LBJ was the work of Kroczkows, and the other of LBJ and HHH was by Ralph Menconi.

She then identified a corner cabinet, a gift from President Urho K. Kekkonen of Finland during the October 1963 state visit to Scandinavia. It had come from a Finnish farmhouse, but could just as well have been found on the Texas frontier.

Above the corner cabinet was another Mexican primitive, a gift from Minister of the Treasury Antonio Carillo Flores in President Gustavo Diaz Ordaz' government and ambassador to the United States from 1958 to 1964. "He was a dear friend, and had played golf with Lyndon in the post-presidential years."[7]

Mrs. Johnson next identified some Indian artifacts from the Caddo Lake area, near her Karnack birthplace. The Caddo Indians, she explained, were farmers.

On the west wall, tastefully displayed, is an interesting exhibit of Indian artifacts found on the LBJ Ranch. Back in 1952 when they were moving from Austin to Stonewall, Mrs. Johnson asked Lynda and Luci, the

foreman's children, and other neighborhood youngsters to bring her any arrowheads, potsherds, etc., they might find on the ranch. She promised to pay a dollar for each artifact. Lynda was soon bringing in far more than any of the children. She quickly learned the reason--Lynda was buying the objects from her peers for fifty cents and then disposing of them to her mother for a 100 percent profit. "This was the beginning of Lynda's business career," Mrs. Johnson added.[8]

Mrs. Johnson gestured to the domino table in the southwest corner. This was one game that her husband loved to play, and when he did it was like the cold war.

There were two Porfirio Salinas landscapes on the south wall. This popular Texas artist, she added, was one of her favorites because he captured the spirit of the Hill Country.

The clock, which strikes every half hour, has a deep sentimental attachment because its housing was made from heart of pine from her Grandmother Emma Louisa Bates Taylor Bishop's home in Autauga County, Alabama. This simple old farmhouse was an antebellum structure, and her grandmother had had "four husbands and 13 children in that place." Mrs. Johnson had visited there as a small child and she was "delighted to have it as a reminder . . . hanging on the wall of her home."[9]

Mrs. Johnson recalled that at the time of President Gustavo Diaz Ordaz' visit to the ranch, a large number of guests ended up seated on the floor and raised hearth. One of the visitors had a guitar that he played, and the rest sang and enjoyed the hospitality and fellowship.

Since 1952, a number of heads of state, Speakers Sam Rayburn and John McCormick, along with a quorum of the Senate, to mention only a few key individuals, had been guests in this room. Until 1958, when the office was built, this was where most of the inside entertaining and a "considerable amount" of business took place.

At Christmas this room was where the family hung their stockings from the mantel. Mistletoe was suspended from the lights. She will always treasure memories of the many happy family Christmases here. Since 1952, the Johnsons have had their Christmases at the ranch, except in 1967 and 68 when they spent the day in the White House and flew to Stonewall on the 26th or 27th.[10]

Lawrence Klein's Recollections

Lawrence Klein recalled that before the office was built there was a desk and a typewriter in the living room's southwest corner. These were used by one of Johnson's secretaries.

After LBJ became president, Klein had placed a plexiglass shield on the louvers in the door giving access to the den. This was to ensure that there would be more privacy for confidential conversations in the living room or den when this door was closed.

When the room was repainted, the fireplace's metal baffle may have been replaced. He recalled that overhanging trees, on occasion, had caused the chimney to smoke. The fireplace hearth had been used as an informal lounging area at parties and family gatherings. The window sills, however, were not employed for this purpose. Mrs. Johnson used them to display her plants.[11]

James Davis and Mrs. Jewel Malechek recalled that in the early 1960s there was a piano in the room's northeast corner and a bookcase against the north wall east of the doorway. These areas are now occupied by a small love seat and the Mexican dowery chest. ("The piano had been given to the family for Luci--who was taking music lessons--many years ago.")[12]

Foreman Malechek and Jewel Malechek Describe the Furnishings during the LBJ Years

Foreman Malechek remembered that in the presidential and post-presidential years there was a large recliner chair in front of the fireplace, facing south. A second recliner chair faced it from the south. When the two of them entered the room, Malechek would wait to see which one the president took and then he sat in the other. The chair usually preferred by LBJ had been given to him by his staff and was finished in cream-colored corduroy. It has since been moved to the den. There was always a telephone within reach of the president's recliner.

Dale Malechek is particularly familiar with the domino table in the room's southwest corner. The president liked to play when the mood struck him. "He was," Malechek continued, "a good player as well as a good bluffer."

Against the east wall was a couch and four or five large comfortable stuffed chairs between the recliners and couch. Mrs. Johnson's chair, light brown and leather, was in the southeast corner.[13]

Mrs. Jewel Malechek recalled that in the early 1960s the couch (decorated with large rust and turquoise flowers) was near the center of the room facing the fireplace. The drapes were rust colored with cornice boards. On the hearth fronting the fireplace were the same cushions as are there today. Then, they were covered in an off-white.[14]

Jockey Wade's Reminiscences

Jockey Wade recalled that in the years since he and his wife have been at the ranch the brown shag carpet has been replaced by a beige carpet, and a light has been positioned to feature the Mexican dowery chest. There are, he continued, many books laid out for Mrs. Johnson's guests to leaf through or read as their moods dictate.[15]

Liz Carpenter Places the Room in Context

The living room, Ms. Liz Carpenter recollected, "accommodated a lot of good after-dinner conversation." She can still see LBJ, in his big reclining chair, discussing politics, Texas history, and ranching. As to be expected, he was always the center of the conversation.

Dinner table talk, she added, was never one-on-one because it also focused on the president. An interchange of ideas was a constant feature.

In the years since LBJ's death, the living room and west living room (formerly the office) have continued to be the center of Mrs. Johnson's social activity when in residence.

Liz Carpenter likes to reminisce about sitting in front of the big stone living room fireplace, each guest telling his or her favorite political story, and Brownie McNeil sitting on the ledge strumming his guitar and singing western ballads. This music seemed to roll with the land.[16]

Yolanda Boozer Recalls the Lifestyle in the Room

Ms. Yolanda Boozer remembers the living room as a charming place, particularly when there was a log blazing in the fireplace. She also was always impressed with "Mrs. Johnson's beautifully appointed furniture and intriguing artifacts."[17]

Mary Rather Recalls the Room in 1955

Miss Mary Rather recalled that the living room did not double as an office until the summer of 1955. Until that year, except in the autumn of 1939 when LBJ briefly established his office in Johnson City, his office had been in the Austin Federal Building (today's courthouse) when Congress was not in session. It was only after Johnson returned to Texas to recouperate from his July 2 heart attack that business was brought to him at Stonewall.

Miss Rather at that time rejoined the majority leader's staff. She had been working in Hillsboro (approximately 160 miles from Fredricksburg), and she met the plane returning Johnson to Texas at the Fredericksburg landing strip. It was decided to set up a temporary office in the ranch house living room. Mary Rather would occupy Mrs. Johnson's desk in the southeast corner facing north. A typing table was positioned nearby. "This was Mary Rather's corner, and here she sat answering the telephone, typing letters, and receiving letters." The domino table was in the southwest corner. The couch now there, or a similar one, was against the east wall, facing the fireplace.

It was during this summer that Lyndon got his first reclining chair. He would take short walks. On his return, he would flop down in the

recliner and drop off to sleep. His dog, "Beagle," would leap up into his lap, take a horizontal position, and also a nap.

As this summer merged into autumn, Johnson extended his walks as far as Mrs. Bailey's. On these evening strolls he was always accompanied by Mrs. Johnson and sometimes by Mary Rather.

There were only three telephones in the house at that time--in the living room, the Johnson's bedroom, and the master guest bedroom.[18]

While Senator Johnson was recouperating, he played dominoes. His most frequent partners, Miss Rather recalls, were A.W. Moursund, Melvin Winters, Ernest Stubbs, and Wesley West. Less frequent participants in the games were John Connally, Walter Jenkins, Sam Houston Johnson, Everett Looney, and Judge A.R. Stout of Waxahachie. They had a wonderful time, and LBJ always insisted on keeping score. He proudly announced his winnings, but no money changed hands.[19]

In late 1957 Miss Rather again left the Johnson team and returned to Hillsboro. She again worked for LBJ during the vice-presidential campaign. Then in 1968 she joined his staff at the White House.

Luci Johnson Nugent Shares Her Memories

Family-Associated Objects and Stories. On June 8, 1978, Mrs. Luci Johnson Nugent spent several hours discussing with Historians Kelley and Bearss her recollections of life at the ranch. She provided us with some interesting insights into the living room furnishings.

She identified the clock with memories of visits to Karnack and her Grandfather Thomas J. Taylor, whom she called "Mr. Boss." Luci particularly recalls stories of Mr. Boss's courtship of Minnie Lee Pattillo. The Pattillos, who lived in Autauga County, Alabama, were more affluent and belonged to a different social class than the Taylors. One day Minnie Lee was riding across the fields and she was thrown from her horse. Mr. Boss, who was a laborer, saw the accident and came to her aid. They soon fell in love. But when the tall, handsome suitor asked Mr. Pattillo for his daughter's hand in marriage, the father dismissed his proposal in a storm of strong words. Taylor went to Texas, settling in Harrison County. While establishing himself as a successful businessman, he and Minnie Lee corresponded. After several years, Taylor returned to Alabama, and in view of his improved economic situation, Mr. Pattillo gave his blessing to the wedding, which took place on November 28, 1900.[20]

Another day, Luci, while looking at Sam Rayburn's photograph, asked if her father considered Mr. Sam a father figure? "No," he replied, which surpised Luci. "But," he continued, "much more like an elder brother." He explained this by pointing out that there was an intimacy with no fear, and it was in this manner that Mr. Sam served as his mentor.[21]

The antique table next to the sofa, was purchased by Luci and her mother. In recent years Mrs. Johnson has helped her daughters select furnishings for their homes.[22]

(An interview with Lynda Johnson Robb is included in appendix B.)

Room-Associated Stories. Luci Johnson Nugent recalled that after the state dinner for Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol they adjourned to the living room for conversation and entertainment. Eshkol and his wife were at ease because Israel and the Hill Country had much in common, both as to the landscape and the informality. Chief of Protocol Jimmy Symington sat on the hearth and sang folk songs. Prime Minister Eshkol was in a roundback chair and her father in his recliner. Eshkol was a grandfatherly-like individual and devoted much attention to Lyn, whom he held on his lap.[23]

Luci, who wrote free verse, was called on special occasions to emulate her father and his brother and sisters by standing or sitting on the hearth and giving a recitation. At Thanksgivings and Christmases she gave the family prayer.[24]

On December 27, 1972, President and Mrs. Johnson and Pat and Luci Nugent flew to Independence, Missouri, to pay their respects at the funeral of President Truman, who had died on the 26th. Soon after their return, President Johnson retired to the living room. Seated in his recliner, he turned on his bank of television sets and began watching the news programs describing the funeral. Luci and Lyn were in the room. Lyn was perplexed because his grandfather had not taken him to Missouri, and the six-year-old was intensely interested in airplanes. This feeling had been engendered by the president, who had given his grandson a wonderful collection of airplanes. LBJ, however, recognized that a wake was no place for Lyn.

Luci, who was holding Lyn, sought to explain to her son who President Truman was, why a child of his age had no business being there, and the relationship between LBJ and President Truman.

Lyn told his mother that it was awful that Truman had to die. Luci then explained that he had become old, feeble, and sick. She saw that her father had tuned in on their conversation. Lyn next inquired of his mother, "Did President Truman's heart fail?" He then, with fear in his voice, asked about "Boppa's" heart problems. His mother explained that Boppa's heart could stop and he, too, could die. The same could also happen to her. After she had finished she said, "I hope Boppa lives to be 100."

"I do not," the lad replied. President Johnson's face fell.

Luci tried again, remarking, "I hope Boppa lives for many more years."

Lyn answered, "I don't want him to live to be 100."

President Johnson's expression became even more pained.

"Why?" Luci inquired.

"Because I want my Boppa to live to infinity," Lyn answered.

At this, LBJ leaped to his feet and snatched up and hugged his grandson.[25]

While Lyn was still in diapers, Luci and Pat were visiting at the ranch. They had to go to Austin for a party. Heretofore, when this had happened they merely hired a babysitter. But today they were unable to secure a sitter. As they were preparing to leave the living room to start for Austin with their child, President Johnson told them to get a sitter and leave Lyn at the ranch. Luci explained that they had already tried this, recited the sitters called, and why none were available. When she had finished, her father inquried, "Why don't you leave him here?"

"Who will take care of him?" Luci stammered.

"What about her?" Lyndon answered, pointing a thumb at his wife.

"Luci has it all arranged," Mrs. Johnson commented.

"Bird, won't you take care of the child?" LBJ asked.

Mrs. Johnson said nothing, whereupon the president declared he would. Leaping to his feet, he gathered up Lyn, grabbed the diaper bag, and stomped off into the interior of the house.

When Pat and Luci returned from Austin Mrs. Johnson remarked that everything had been "fine."[26]

THE BAR AND POWDER ROOM

The Bar (3)

Until enlargement of the dining room and kitchen in March-July 1962, these two areas were used for storage.

Albert Weirich and his men, Lawrence Klein stated, installed a wet bar, a sink, and piped hot and cold water into the west room. Shelves for glasses were positioned, and at the rear of the bar an area was constructed under the west stairway for storage of beverages. Since then the only change to the bar area Klein can recall is the addition of a light to assist the bartender.[27]

The Johnsons, except when there were many guests for cocktails, did not use the bar. On these occasions they employed the north counter in the kitchen pantry area.

Jockey Wade's duties included those of bartender. One day, Tom Johnson asked Wade for an exotic mixed drink. Wade was unable to find it listed in his Bar Tender's Guide. When he advised Lyndon Johnson of his difficulties, the president told Wade, "Give him a Scotch and soda."[28]

The Powder Room (4)

Few changes were made to the powder room in the years between 1962 and 1977 when Mrs. Johnson had it redecorated by Albert Weirich and Cecil Pressnell. In 1962, Lawrence Klein had cut holes for louvers in the door leading from the dining room alcove, fronting the bar and powder room, into the living room.

The next changes recalled by Klein took place in the mid-1970s. At that time, the 4-foot olive-green wainscot was removed and renewed by wall paper, the 9-inch green floor tile in the powder room and alcove were taken up and replaced by carpeting, and the mirror was replaced. To accommodate this mirror, the wall lights were raised and positioned farther apart.

In 1977 Mrs. Johnson employed Weirich and Pressnell to redecorate the powder room. This involved new wallpaper and carpeting.

Jockey Wade recalled that a Mrs. Bonnie Swearingen of Chicago had discussed with Mrs. Johnson the rehabilitation of the powder room, which was made necessary when the piping in the children's bathroom leaked and stained the wallpaper in the powder room.[29]

THE DINING ROOM (5)

Mrs. Johnson's 1976 Tour

On entering the dining room on her March 1976 tour, Mrs. Johnson, explained that when they moved to the ranch in the summer of 1952 they had extended their round table "to its full length and it has remained in that condition until after her husband left the presidency." Even after his presidency there were many occasions when all the leaves were needed.

President Johnson sat in a comfortable executive office chair at the head or north end of the table and she at the opposite end. "This chair was placed there, by chance, when the moving van first disgorged the furniture as the Johnsons moved in the summer of 1952. Lyndon liked it because it tipped back and revolved and insisted on keeping it--or a similar and handsomer one later--rather than the proverbial host chair." Although Mrs. Johnson never approved, Lyndon refused to dispense with his telephone, and one was attached to the underside of the table within easy reach of his executive chair. Their meals were frequently interrupted by the president either making or receiving telephone calls.

The antique highchair, Mrs. Johnson noted, was given to them by U.S. Representative Jack Brooks of Beaumont, who loved antiques and collected them. All seven Johnson grandchildren have used it.

At the time the Johnsons returned to Texas in January 1969, they were accompanied by their daughter Lynda Johnson Robb, whose husband was serving as a Marine officer in Vietnam, and her three-month-old daughter Lucinda. The baby, secured to her papoose board, was occasionally placed in the middle of the big dining table.[30]

Mrs. Johnson pointed out two sets of candlesticks on the buffet. The tall set, a gift from Jesse Kellam's daughters, had served as banisters in the building that stood in Austin on the southwest corner of 11th and Congress (the Texas capitol from 1881 until 1888). The shorter set were of pecan wood, the Texas state tree, and were a gift from John and Nellie Connally. They were copied from a candlestand that had belonged to Sam Houston.

The needlepoint chairs, Mrs. Johnson continued, would not be donated to the National Park Service. The needlepoint, which she loves, has been done by various friends, and each chair represented an Edwards Plateau flower. Each friend had employed her initials to identify her craftsmanship.

The distinctive wallpaper had been hung in 1962, when the room had been enlarged by pushing out the north wall 12 feet and adding the picture window. As ranchers who identified with the beauty of the land, the Johnsons loved to see it rolling northward to the horizon. After the hectic presidential years, Mrs. Johnson added, she and her husband liked to sit at the small expansion table by the window and watch the birds feed at the feeders. This remains one of her pleasures. To facilitate this hobby, they kept bird books and binoculars handy.[31]

Mrs. Johnson recalled that the room little resembled the one in which she and Lyndon had sat down to dinner with the Martins more than 41 years before. Throughout the years that they had called the LBJ Ranch their home, most of the meals had been spur-of-the-moment affairs. But occasionally there had been "elegant dinners" for heads of state and other very important persons. When this occurred, they used three round tables.

During the presidential years they had what was referred to as the "Washington shuttle." This generally was associated with preparation of the budget and state-of-the-union messages, and these seemingly "devoured our lives," Mrs. Johnson added. Members of the cabinet, Bureau of the Budget people, and ranking bureaucrats would fly from Washington, spend the morning working and meeting with the president, gather for a convivial lunch break, then resume business. Some of the visitors might return to the capital that evening, while others might remain for several days.[32]

Lawrence Klein Reviews the Structural History

On May 31, 1978, Klein stated that the walk-in closet opposite the west stairway had housed a safe with shelves above. In 1975 or 1976, Mrs. Johnson had the safe and some of the shelves removed. Since then she has used this closet for storage of table leaves and china.

Cecil Pressnell, Klein continued, had recently repainted the room, being careful to retain the paint scheme and colors dating to the room's enlargement in 1962. Before that, the walls had been painted a light green. Water seepage caused by condensation had stained the wallpaper on both sides of the southeast corner, near the ceiling. "A lady artist" from Austin was called in and painted in additional clouds to camouflage the water damage. The air-conditioning duct in the east wall has caused several areas of discoloration that will necessitate more clouds.[33]

Klein reported that in 1962 Weirich and his crew took up the brown and white 9-inch rubber tile and replaced it with 12-inch beige tile with matching border. Then, in 1975, Mrs. Johnson replaced the tile with a parquet floor. She liked it so much that she had a parquet floor put down to replace the tile flooring in the west living room (office).

Klein told us that President Johnson always sat at the north end of the dinner table, and Mrs. Johnson at the opposite end, from where she could look out the picture window. The president designated where his guests were to sit and who was to be on his left and right. The small table, at the north end of the room, was employed for any overflow. Mrs. Johnson, he added, likes to sit at the small table and watch the hummingbirds at the feeders.[34]

Dale Malechek's Recollections

Foreman Dale Malechek recalled that Weirich and his people enlarged the dining room and kitchen soon after he came to work at the LBJ Ranch in the winter of 1961-62. He remembers the addition of the east wall buffet in the mid-1960s.

After the president returned to Texas in January 1969, a large swivel recliner chair was positioned at the north end of the dining table. This chair, which had a brown cover, had been used by Lyndon Johnson in Washington. (This was another office chair--executive type.)[35]

Jockey Wade's Reminiscences

Jockey Wade recalls that the cherry table had seven leaves and could seat 14 comfortably. They could serve as many as 24 guests, but to do so they removed the leaves from the big table, closed it, and brought in two small circular tables.

The ceiling lights could be dimmed, and the Johnsons could and did dine by candlelight in the evenings. He also recalled buffet dinners.

There was a buzzer by which the Johnsons could summon someone from the kitchen.[36]

Papering the Room in 1952

Cecil Pressnell recalled that Wesley Wall hung the dining room wallpaper in 1952. As it was put on canvas, Wall first tried to butt the paper. This was unsatisfactory, and he was compelled to resort to lapping.[37]

THE KITCHEN (6)

Touring the Kitchen with Lawrence Klein

Lawrence Klein recalled that when the kitchen was enlarged by Weirich's people in 1962 new Formica-topped cabinets were positioned against the north and east walls of the serving ell. Stainless steel sinks were centered in front of the two north windows. In the years since then the cabinets have been repainted at periodic intervals and the worn Formica replaced.

The stove has always been in the same relative position. In 1962 a new range was purchased and equipped with a stainless steel hood. There were steel cabinets in the northeast kitchen corner extending from the stove around to the utility room door. A set of stainless steel sinks were in front of the east window. Klein related that the steel cabinets had been recently replaced by wood cabinets (the wood cabinets were sent to curatorial storage), as had the Hobart dishwasher.

Along the south kitchen wall in the southwest corner there had been until recently an 80-gallon hot water heater. This butane heater was relocated to the east utility room. In its place is a 28-inch cabinet. East of the cabinet was a Koch refrigerator. Between the refrigerator and the pantry corner, the big 60-inch deepfreeze was replaced by a 30-inch Amana freezer. The space gained was used for building in a shelf for Mrs. Johnson's new Amana Radarrange.

A light was added in the alcove fronting the entry to the pantry. After reviewing these recent changes to the kitchen and its fixtures, Klein noted that Mrs. Johnson was always consulted on questions pertaining to the decor. The president, when on-site, was interested in every detail, and "when would the project be finished." Unlike many people, he knew what he wanted and change orders were infrequent.[38]

James Davis Describes the Evolution of the Kitchen

James Davis recalled that when he and his wife, Mary, came to work for the Johnsons in 1959 they had an electric stove. This stove was a headache to maintain, and the Johnsons replaced it in 1962 with a Hemongas Restaurant Range similar to the one now in the kitchen. Soon after LBJ left the presidency, a new Hemongas range was purchased and the old one sent to Las Pampas.

Reviewing the changes that were made by Mrs. Johnson to the kitchen between the autumn of 1977 and the spring of 1978, Davis called attention to the replacement of the tile flooring by congoleum. The kitchen help had urged this change because Congoleum was easier on the feet and did not require weekly waxing.

An "island" was added. Besides providing space for storage of trash cans, it housed a warmer.

The dinette, which had been in the kitchen since 1959, was rehabilitated and the lighting fixtures changed.

When James Davis first came to work for the Johnsons, he was placed in charge of the unicom and weather reporting equipment. Most of the gear associated with these operations was positioned in the alcove formed by the east wall of the serving area, the stove, and the serving area cabinets. The U.S. Weather Bureau station in Austin provided the equipment--unicom, weather vane, thermometer, anemometer, etc. The latter two were positioned in the northeast corner of the yard. After Lyndon Johnson became president, the Weather Bureau equipment was turned over to the Secret Service and relocated in and about the security shack.[39]

Dale Malechek's Kitchen Memories

Foreman Dale Malechek remembers the small kitchen table positioned against the west wall, south of the cabinets. This table, in the years before addition of the island, was used by the kitchen help when preparing meals. Occasionally, the president and selected guests ate "informal breakfasts at this table." Here, Dale had frequently sat, drank coffee, and discussed the day's ranching activities with Lyndon Johnson.

Malechek recalled that in the Presidential years and thereafter the business service radio, the White House Communications service radio, and a telephone occupied the alcove where James Davis had had the weather station.

In the southwest corner of the kitchen was a walk-in pantry. At its rear was a unit of the house's air-conditioning system. This pantry was used for storage of canned, boxed, and sacked groceries.[40]

Jewel Malechek Recalls the Kitchen in the Early 1960s

Mrs. Jewel Malechek told us that during the vice-presidential years she was in the kitchen on a number of occasions assisting the household employees in canning garden vegetables and making peach preserves. Her children shelled beans and as a reward were permitted to swim in the pool.

She recalled that the kitchen was repapered at the same time as the gay room and that the table and chairs were refinished. In the early 1960s the kitchen had a red and white decor, and there was a water cooler with a jug of water next to the refrigerator.

Until the summer of 1962, you entered the kitchen directly from the carport.[41]

Mary Ann Burns and Everee Wade Discuss Structural Changes

Mesdames Mary Ann Burns and Everee Wade, besides confirming the 1978 changes made by Leo Blanchard's workmen, recalled that the kitchen had been repapered four or five years ago. The cabinets, although changed, had always been painted a yellow.[42]

Rewiring and Incidental Problems

After Lyndon Johnson became president, personnel from White House Communications, General Services Administration, and the Secret Service were constantly changing the wiring. Much of the house was rewired and new outlets were installed.

This was emphasized during the 1978 kitchen remodeling, when Architect White encountered "huge boxes sitting on the wall that were outlets for God knows what." There were exposed wires in the utility room for the washer, dryer, ice machines, etc.[43]

The Kitchen Range Gets a New Hood

In mid-December 1971 Albert Weirich and his men spent two days in the kitchen removing the old and installing a new stainless steel range hood.[44]

Preparing and Serving the Johnson's Meals

James Davis's Recollections. James Davis remembers that the president took great pride in the kitchen, and, despite Mrs. Johnson's disapproval, frequently showed it off to their guests. On doing so, he frequently picked up a spoon and tasted whatever might be cooking.

Discussing the Johnson's culinary preferences, Davis stated that corn and okra were the president's favorite garden vegetables. Mrs. Johnson liked corn and spinach, especially spinach souffles, and homemade bread.

Mrs. Johnson enjoyed chicken and ham, while the president preferred beef. In his later years, LBJ developed a passion for seafood. He also craved catfish and Mexican dishes. Chili was prepared and placed in the deep freeze so the kitchen help could get it out and prepare several bowls on short notice. As his health deteriorated, his doctors advised him to eat less of his favorite highly seasoned foods--chili, okra, gumbos, etc.

President Johnson liked desserts, particularly tapioca pudding, lemon sponge cake[45] and peach cobbler. Mrs. Johnson generally did not partake of desserts.

Grocery items and meats not raised on the ranch were purchased at either Weinheimer's store in Stonewall or in Austin. Liquors and wines were bought from Hill's liquor store in Austin, except for occasional state visits when they were provided by the State Department's protocol people.[46]

Dale Malechek's Memories. Foreman Malechek recalls that President Johnson was not particularly fond of chicken or turkey. He especially enjoyed fish, steak, turnip greens, rice custard, and banana pudding. Because Malechek also loved rice custard, LBJ joked about getting his before Dale ate it all.[47]

Jewel Malechek's Reminiscences. Jewel Malechek told us that the only chicken dish the president liked was chicken a la king. In the last months of his life, Johnson's diet was heavy in creamed items, cornbread, buttered corn, and black-eyed peas.[48]

Mrs. Malechek remembers that in the early 1970s, her husband and Tom Mills usually lunched with the president. At this time of day they were in their work clothes, and accordingly leather-covered chairs were positioned at their places at the table. Before entering the back door, they frequently removed their boots or shoes.

While the meal was in progress LBJ questioned Dale and Tom about their morning's activities. Any guests present seemed to enjoy this conversation between LBJ, the rancher, and his trusted hands.[49]

Jockey Wade's Report. Jockey Wade recalled that in the early 1970s LBJ usually had a homemade soup (bean and celery being among his favorites), a green salad, cornbread, and a scoop of homemade peach ice cream or a custard dessert for dinner.

A popular supper included a green salad, pot roast, scalloped potatoes, buttered corn or some other vegetable, and a slice of cake. Jockey Wade remembered that LBJ liked desserts, as well as pralines and candy.[50]

Mary Ann Burns & Everee Wade Provide Details. Mary Ann Burns recalled that President Johnson favored a light breakfast--cereal, juice, and fruit. Of the former, he favored Ralston and Malt-o-Meal and of the latter honeydew melons, grapefruit, and cantaloupes. Everee Wade, however, noted that the ladies never prepared or served the president's breakfast, as this was Wong's duty.

Mesdames Burns and Wade stated that Mrs. Johnson's breakfasts usually included a juice, cereal, toast, and coffee. She occasionally had several strips of bacon. Her favorite juices were orange and cranapple. Popular cooked cereals were oatmeal and Ralston, especially the former if cooked for several hours and a few raisins added. She also liked Raisin Bran. Unless she has guests, Mrs. Johnson usually ate breakfast in her bedroom.

The cooks recalled that for dinner the president liked either chopped steak from the Night Hawk restaurant, chipped beef, or scallops as the main course, vegetables, and a dessert--either rice custard or tapioca. He did not want the same main course two consecutive days, and he liked the entrees to be rich, tasty, and highly seasoned. He was prone to let "the kitchen help know about it if it wasn't right."

Unless there were guests, Mrs. Johnson had a light lunch, i.e., a scrambled egg, jelly, bacon, or cottage cheese, etc. If there were guests, a typical menu might have include barbecued meat, fruit salad, or cheese souffle, hot homemade bread or rolls, and ice tea.

The president for supper favored roasts, fried catfish, or country fried steak as the main entree; black-eyed peas, cheese souffles ("with hat on"), and cole slaw; hot cornbread or hushpuppies; and a dessert--peach ice cream or baked custard.

For supper Mrs. Johnson preferred cheese souffles, ham, little green peas cooked in milk, popovers if they "stand high and proud," light deserts, fruit salads, and quiche. When she ate alone, she usually had "light scrambled eggs," bacon, or Raisin Bran, and a banana.

The president, in the last months of his life, was on a bland diet. He, however, wanted enough seasoning in his food to enable him to enjoy it. In 1972 he resumed smoking because he enjoyed it and knew that his days were numbered.

As Mrs. Johnson is an advocate of serving the "fruit of the land," the kitchen help froze vegetables from the garden. Jams and jellies were put up. Beef, bacon, ham, and pork that were prepared and served were raised on the ranch, as were the poultry products.

Groceries and staples not raised on the ranch were either purchased in Stonewall at Weinheimers or in Austin at the Kash & Karry or HEB. Before the president's death, economy dictated purchase in case lots.

Frequently on returning from drives about the ranch, President Johnson brought his guests through the kitchen while en route to the den or living room. On doing so, he always introduced them to the help. He would frequently take a taste and comment on what was cooking.[51]

In the years following the president's death in January 1973, Mrs. Johnson has permitted the help to run the kitchen, subject to her general supervision. On occasions, Mary Ann Burns and Everee Wade have made out the menu. The household staff is divided into two teams--James Davis and Mary Ann Burns on one and Jockey and Everee Wade on the other. Mary Ann, however, usually is in charge of preparing the food for formal dinners.[52]

Liz Carpenter Recalls Ranch Shopping. Ms. Carpenter remembers that, during the presidential years, frequent shopping trips were made to Weinheimer's store in Stonewall. On one occasion, she recalled, Dick Goodman, a Johnson speechwriter, had flown from Washington to New York City in his tuxedo, expecting to return immediately afterwards. Instead, the president effected a change in plans and they flew to the ranch. The next morning Ms. Carpenter took Dick to Weinheimer's and outfitted him in shoes, jeans, and shirt for less than $25.00.

Another time, Kay Meyer Graham, publisher of the Washington Post, unexpectedly found herself overnight at the ranch and had to dash over to Weinheimer's to purchase a toothbrush.

The Johnsons also shopped in Fredericksburg and Austin. When the secretaries landed in Austin from Washington, they usually called ahead to see if they should stop at the Kash & Karry and pick up groceries.[53]

THE UTILITY ROOM (7), STORAGE AREA (8) AND CHINA ROOM (9)

A Quartet of Long-Time Employees Recall the Utility Room

In 1978 Lawrence Klein noted a few recent changes in the utility room. Among these were the renewal of the Formica cabinet tops and the wainscotting (sheetrock with Formica) on the west wall to a height of 5 feet. An effort had been made to conceal the rear of the washing machine and dryer with a shelf and return at the bubbler.[54]

James Davis recalled that since 1959 the Johnsons have had two sets of washers and dryers. The present set has been in use about nine years.

Today's beer machine is the ranch's second, Davis continued. The first had retractable wheels and could be wheeled outside for lawn parties. It was subsequently sent to President Adolfo Lopez Mateos by the Johnsons as a goodwill gesture.[55]

Foreman Malechek remembered that before the 1967 modification of this area, which accompanied construction of the president's and Mrs. Johnson's bedroom suites, the ice maker was against the west wall next to

the bubbler. The beer dispenser was against the east wall. Dale was unable to recall the location of the washing machine and dryer in those days.[56]

Mary Ann Burns recalled that in the years since she has been at the ranch, the utility room has been repainted and some of the flooring replaced.[57]

Lawrence Klein and Dale Malechek Review the Storage Area's History

Klein reported that the storage area had been recently repainted and the Formica replaced. Among the items kept in this area were Mrs. Johnson's copperware and the utensils, etc., needed for the LBJ Ranch barbecues.[58]

Malechek related that this area was originally where LBJ kept his rifles and shotguns. This area was not used for this function following the 1967 construction of the china closet.[59]

Describing the China Room and Its Use

Lawrence Klein reported that this area had been built in 1967 by Albert Weirich and his men to safeguard the presidential china.[60] Mrs. Malechek recalled that the Johnsons kept their good china in Washington until they returned to the ranch in January 1969. At the Texas White House they used white ironstone dishes with a wheat pattern, thumbprint glass mugs, silver-plate, straw place mats, and brightly colored napkins. The presidential china was stored on the shelves in this recently constructed addition.[61]

THE DEN (10)

Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Tour

On her March 2, 1976, guided tour Mrs. Johnson entered the den from the living room. She identified the west wall area where "Rudolph" had hung until after Lyndon's death. Rudolph was a handsome head of a buck whitetail deer, which was given to them by A.W. Moursund about the time they moved to Stonewall. Like many Texas ranchers, her husband had arranged to have the deer head, with its large spread of antlers, displayed in a conspicuous place. Speaking for herself, she was glad to be rid of Rudolph and to see him and the brass hooks for the 10-gallon hats replaced by an antique china cabinet.[62]

Mrs. Johnson's favorite furnishing in the den is the Frank Stanton table. Stanton, a long-time friend and past president of Columbia Broadcasting System, had given the Johnsons this table. The gnarled top is from a Sherwood Forest giant that was uprooted by a windstorm when it was more than 1400 years old.

The Johnson girls have always loved the table because they are convinced that it is "still fighting back." This can be vouched for by the many ladies who have had their hose snagged by its ragged edges.[63] Dale Malechek recalled that the coffee table has been there since his first day at the ranch because it is "so damn heavy no one can move it."[64]

Mrs. Johnson explained that the ottoman was a gift from Ouida Ferguson Nalle, a daughter of two Texas governors, "Pa" and "Ma" Ferguson. Jim "Pa" Ferguson, a long-time friend of the Johnsons, had surprised them by compaigning for W. Lee "Pass the Biscuits" O'Daniel in the torrid 1941 campaign to fill the United States Senate seat left vacant by the death of Morris Shepherd. This was the election Lyndon lost by 1,311 votes. About six months later, Ouida Nalle gave the Johnsons the ottoman, remarking, "You are a good congressman and we have made a mistake and you are still our friend."[65]

On the east wall is a Porfirio Salinas painting, titled Prickly Pear, a gift from "a rare Austin character," Edmonds Travis." This was one of the first works of art the Johnsons were to own.

Two primitives by Fanny Lou Spelce hang on the north wall. These were Lyndon's 1972 Christmas gifts to Lady Bird. Heretofore Ms. Spelce had refused to sell to Mrs. Johnson because a New York dealer had an exclusive contract for disposal of her works. President Johnson, however, contacted the New Yorker and purchased six Spelce primitives. One of these depicts Lyndon, as a child, sitting on the steps of the birthplace cottage as his mother and father approach. Mrs. Johnson recalls that "Lyndon ended his negotiations by buying five Spelces' for Mrs. J., Lynda, Luci, and two friends, and Mrs. Spelce painted one for him as a gift (his birthplace)."

The painting of the wild turkeys, on the south wall behind the couch, is by Olive Vandruff, a Kerrville artist, and is a gift from Neva and Wesley West.

Mrs. Johnson identified the Salty Dog, a contemporary piece by Harry Jackson, and Lyndon's favorite green recliner chair. On doing so, she reminded the NPS people that after they assume responsibility for the home's maintenance and interpretation, the house must continue to reflect the qualities it had during the Johnson years.

She next pointed out an interesting birthday gift she had been given by Perle Mesta--a framed picture of O'Henry (W.S. Porter), the American humorist who had once lived in Austin. Framed with the picture was a quotation in O'Henry's scrawl, "The more new wrinkles a woman acquires, the smoother she becomes."[66]

In the china cabinet against the west wall in the area formerly occupied by Rudolph and Klein's bookcase, Mrs. Johnson has displayed a number of interesting objects. There is a figure of Old Mother Hubbard, a gift from Mrs. Harold Wilson, wife of a British prime minister; a camel figurine from Morocco given to the Johnsons by Averell Harriman upon his

return from a mission to that nation; a Cypriot vase that is more than 3500 years old, a departure present to Mrs. Johnson by the speaker of the Cypriot House of Representatives; a shepherd's flute from Mexico, which could be anywhere from 20 to many hundreds of years old; a number of pieces of Chinese export, given to her by a friend; and an invitation from President Chung Hee Park of South Korea to attend a dinner given in their honor at the Blue House in Seoul. Mrs. Johnson recalled that she was glad to find rice on the menu because it was the only entree she recognized.[67]

Mrs. Johnson recalled that the den, being at the hub of the house's traffic flow, frequently reminded her of Grand Central Station.[68]

Lawrence Klein Traces Certain Changes and Reminisces

On May 31, 1978, Lawrence Klein discussed with us the structural changes to the den and its fixtures since 1952. He recalled that the president liked to use this room instead of the living room to sit and visit when he had a limited number of guests. When he did, LBJ sat in his green recliner. Positioned in the recliner was the little pillow with the inscription, "This is my ranch--and I do as I damn please." Mrs. Johnson has moved this pillow to the west room.

Recalling Rudolph, Klein told us of a time that he was in the den with Senator Johnson, Speaker Rayburn, and two other guests. Mr. Sam accused Lyndon of having shot Rudolph from the kitchen window.

Klein described the 4-foot-high bookcase that was painted white and occupied the west wall area where the china closet is now. Atop the bookcase was a wind indicator.

We learned from Klein that Cecil Pressnell may have repapered the ceiling, although it has always been white. New paper has been applied to the walls, and the lined orange curtains, dating to 1952, had been replaced in the mid-1970s. Curator Hulett was given samples of the greenish wallpaper that had been replaced and the old orange curtains. The brown shag rugs, in both the den and on the stairway, were replaced at that time. Then, within the past several months, Klein had cut the carpet where it crossed the riser to call attention to the step up. This was done in the interest of safety.

Sometime in the past, and Klein was unwilling to speculate on when, the newell posts, rungs, and stairway banisters had been painted a shade of LBJ green.[69]

James Davis Focuses on the Decor

James Davis recalled that, since 1959, the den has been wallpapered several times. He was familiar with two air conditioner ducts, one of which was a dummy.[70]

Jockey Wade Recalls the Step Up

Jockey Wade recalls frequently cautioning guests to be on the lookout for the step up. On one occasion, when he was not present, an elderly lady tripped and fell, severely bruising herself.[71]

Dale and Jewel Malechek Tell of Favorite Furnishings

Foreman Malechek reminisced that Rudolph was "a beautiful deer head," and his decoration was a key element of Christmas at the ranch. He remembered a brown shag carpeting on the stairs and floor and the couch against the south wall. All these, as well as the Sherwood Forest coffee table, had been in the den since his first visit to the LBJ Ranch in November 1961.[72]

Mrs. Malechek has given a number of tours of the house in conjunction with Louise Kellam. In addition to the furnishings already discussed, Jewel Malechek was particularly impressed with the reproduction furnishings made by Otto Berge at Val-Kill in the 1930s and given to the Johnsons by Grace Tully, one of Franklin D. Roosevelt's confidants and secretaries.

Many of the ladies touring the house have copied the prayer mounted and displayed on the west wall; it reads: "Oh Thou who dwelleth in so many homes, possess of thyself of this. Bless this life that is sheltered here. Grant that trust and peace and comfort abide always within, and that love and light and usefulness go out from this home forever." Mrs. Malechek always describes the two chairs purchased by Mrs. Johnson in France because Jewel loves the patina. Then there is the brass bed warmer that Mrs. Johnson bought on another European trip and carried aboard the airplane and back to the United States cradled in her arms.[73]

Mrs. Malechek told us of her first visit to the den in the winter or early spring of 1962. She sat on the sofa, still there, facing the Sherwood Forest coffee table, and chatted with A.W. Moursund and Donald Thomas. They inquired, "How do you like living on the ranch?"

She replied, "It gives me butterflies but I love it."

The room at that time was being repapered and painted. It had rust-colored drapes, with cornice boards and brown shag carpeting.[74]

Luci Johnson Nugent Recalls Her Mother and "Rudolph"

Luci Johnson Nugent recalled that her mother and "Rudolph" were not good friends. A dedicated conservationist, Mrs. Johnson was horrified at the idea of gunning down such a beautiful animal. "A humorist of sorts, she delighted in climbing a ladder and attaching a piece of red felt to Rudolph's nose as part of the Christmas decorating scheme."[75]

FOYER-HALLWAY (11)

On her March 2, 1976, tour Mrs. Johnson identified photographs of family friends displayed in this hallway as follows: Senator Dick Russell, "one of the great names in the United States Senate"; Abe and Carol Fortas, "friends for ages"; Stuart Symington; Clark and Marny Clifford; Tom and Mary Clark; Charles E. Marsh, "a Texas newspaperman, very important in their lives, who had been dead for a number of years"; Eloise Thornberry and her three children,"her husband, now a Federal judge, had succeeded Lyndon as 10th District congressman"; and Mrs. Rebekah Baines Johnson, Lyndon's mother, who was "an elegant, regal looking woman . . . cared little about dressing up. She, however, dressed up for special occasions."[76]

Mrs. Malechek recalls that until 1967 the hallway walls were covered with a green cloth. The photographs now displayed there had been in The Elms and then the White House. The Johnsons had brought them on their return to the ranch in January 1969.[77]

YELLOW SITTING ROOM (12)

Mrs. Johnson's March 1976 Tour

Mrs. Johnson recalled that this room had been their bedroom from July 1952 until they moved into their bedroom suites in the autumn of 1967. Then, after being redecorated, it became a "personal study."

She and Lyndon had never realized how small their master bedroom was until the mid-1960s when they had one or two secretaries and Foreman Malechek coming in to discuss pressing business while they were there having morning coffee in bed. This led, in 1967, to the decision to construct their bedroom suites.

In the years between 1968 and Lyndon Johnson's death in January 1973, Mrs. Johnson frequently invited their lady guests into the yellow sitting room for 30 minutes of after-dinner conversation and coffee. It also served the Johnsons as a card room, although Mrs. Johnson, who loved to play bridge, had difficulty getting her husband to relax and play cards.

Among the interesting furnishings in the room that were pointed out and described by Mrs. Johnson on the tour were two chairs from The Elms that were purchased by the Johnsons from Perle Mesta, several ceramic birds given to them by West German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer on his April 1961 visit to the ranch, and a "hilarious" photograph of Lyn Nugent wearing a velvet suit and saddle shoes. Mrs. Johnson had purchased the suit for her grandson in Paris, France, and she had to admit, "they were not his cup of tea." He, however, did agree to put them on for this one photograph.

She also identified a Porfirio Salinas landscape, Lyndon's gift from his senatorial staff on his birthday in 1960; a Madame Elizabeth Shoumatoff watercolor of Franklin D. Roosevelt, a copy of the one she was doing at Warm Springs, Georgia, in April 1945 when he suffered his fatal stroke; a series of albums into which she had "put a lot of time and love into compiling between 1934 and 1968"; a green rock with the royal crest of the House of Bernadette, which reminded her of a joyful trip to Scandinavia; several drawings by Julian Onderdonk; and a watercolor of daughter Luci by Madame Shoumatoff, which the family gave to Lyndon as a birthday gift in 1968. (A similar watercolor of Lynda by Madame Shoumatoff was a Christmas gift.)

Her favorite work of art in the room, Mrs. Johnson informed the group, was the Winslow Homer Civil War painting Soldiers in Night Camp. It, she explained, "caught the melancholy spirit of that rending time."[78]

Lawrence Klein Reviews the Evolution

After 1967, President Johnson used the yellow sitting room for small conferences. Since LBJ's death, Mrs. Johnson has referred to it as her card room, and a card table is usually in evidence.

Klein recalled that the room's walls have been papered twice since 1952. The carpet and ceiling were identical to what they had been in the summer of 1952 when the Johnsons first occupied the house. Before 1967 the wallpaper had been green, with a flowered "wild cabbage rose" design.

During the 1967 project Weirich's men changed the doors opening into the dressing room and onto the front porch. The porch doorway had steel trim and this entrance was seldom used.

Klein recalled that the president had a box telephone in this room, and, in accordance with LBJ's preference, it was positioned to the right of where he habitually sat.[79]

Dale Malechek Spends the Night of January 31, 1962, in the Room

Malechek remembered that in the winter of 1961-62 when he came to work for the Johnsons, he spent the first night on the ranch in this room. That day (January 31) there had been an electrical short circuit and a small fire in a window air conditioner. His employers were away and fearing a second short might trigger another blaze, Malechek spent the night in the then master bedroom.[80]

Mrs. Malechek Discusses the Decor

Mrs. Malechek told us that when the room was a master bedroom, the President and Mrs. Johnson slept in a Jenny Lind-type bed, with the

headboard against the west wall. It had a white bedspread. Their triple dresser was against the north wall, and there was a chair in the bay. The yellow sitting room decor had been influenced by their White House years.[81]

Jockey Wade Reminisces

Jockey Wade recalled the books and portraits associated with the sitting room, particularly the ones of Lynda Johnson Robb and Luci Johnson Nugent.

Wade also remembers a poignant visit with the president in this room following the death of Wade's father in 1971. Wade's sister and brother-in-law had come from Los Angeles for the funeral. They told Wade that they would like to meet President Johnson. Upon being informed of this by Wade, Johnson told him "You're losing time, bring them down." When they arrived, the president was seated in the yellow sitting room. After they had been introduced, Johnson told Mrs. Malechek, who was then serving as his secretary, to get a presidential photograph from the office, which he autographed and gave to Wade's sister and her husband. As the president did so he told them of his great esteem for Jockey. To think that such a busy man would take the time to chat with them made tears come to Jockey's eyes.[82]

THE PRESIDENTIAL SUITE

The Dressing Room (13)

The president kept his watches, sunglasses, small change, etc. on the top shelf of his open closet in his dressing room. His boots and shoes were on the lower shelves. Among his footwear were a pair of well-worn house slippers and a pair of battered but comfortable shoes for tramping about the ranch. Also on these shelves were his hats, along with stacks of 10-gallon hats to be given to friends and associates.

President Johnson liked to have his clothes neatly segregated and stowed, so there was ample storage space in the open closet and wardrobes.

On the ends of the wardrobes, flanking the entrance to the bathroom, were tie racks and a weight chart.

President Johnson always kept assorted sizes of paper bathing suits for friends and guests who wanted to use the pool but did not bring swimming togs.[83]

The Bathroom (14)

President Johnson had a "highly specialized shower." Two water guns were employed to raise the water pressure up to 125 pounds per square

inch. Inside there were multiple shower heads and two sets of controls, one for the body and the other for the head. A similar shower was installed in the White House in the president's quarters. One of the first changes made by Richard Nixon following his inauguration as 37th president, was to have the "stupid White House shower removed."

Lyndon Johnson's son-in-law, Charles Robb, has found the pressure too great in the ranch shower. In the years following the president's death, Robb has had Lawrence Klein shut down the water guns.[84]

Lawrence Klein informed us that he installed the mirror and built and secured the brackets to the tile in 1968. The complex of bathroom mirrors enabled LBJ to see his body from all angles. Attached to the south wall is a magazine rack. The reading materials that were in this rack on January 22, 1973, have been transferred to curatorial storage. On the south wall next to the water closet is a telephone from which Lyndon Johnson could make and receive calls.[85]

Mrs. Malechek recalled that the president wanted all his toiletries to be in view and for the room to be brightly lit and well supplied with mirrors. He also liked to hang pictures of persons and things he loved in this room.[86]

On May 31, 1978, Lawrence Klein informed us that Mrs. Johnson planned to repaper the bathroom.[87]

The President's Bedroom (15)

On August 12, 1978, Mrs. Johnson recalled that her husband's criteria in planning his suite was for plenty of lights and windows. He also wanted an east and south exposure; Mrs. Johnson desired an easterly view, but was not concerned about the north exposure because the windows on either side of her fireplace could be covered by shutters.

As built, Lyndon Johnson's bedroom had three windows in its south wall, providing a sweeping panorama toward the Pedernales and the live oaks. In the east wall there is a window and a doorway. The latter gives access to the east yard and swimming pool. LBJ, Mrs. Johnson noted, had a phobia about having outside doorways in all downstairs rooms. Except for the dining room, architects Brooks and White had been able to meet this standard. This idiosyncracy Mrs. Johnson attributed to his growing up in country and small-town frame houses where there was a greater danger from fire. There is one window in the north wall.[88]

Mrs. Johnson explained that the furniture in the suite was undistinquished. The king-size bed was one of the first items they purchased following their November 1934 marriage. It began its life with the Johnsons as a standard spool-type, old-fashioned mahogany double bed, four poster, often used in the pre-Civil War South. It was bought from a Shreveport, Louisiana, furniture store, where her father had been doing business for years. At that time the bed was much higher off the

floor, but its legs have since been shortened. On two occasions Mrs. Johnson has taken the bed to cabinetmakers to have spools doweled in and the width increased. The bed has also been lengthened because her tall husband needed more room than most people to sleep comfortably.

The bed did not accompany the Johnsons to Washington. After using it in first their Happy Hollow apartment and then their Dillman Street address, they sent it to the ranch in 1952, where it was positioned in the master bedroom until the autumn of 1967.[89]

The tall chest of drawers and dresser belonged to a suite of furnishings that had been with the family since they had lived at 1901 Dillman. Positioned on the chest is a small white cross given the Johnsons in July 1955 when LBJ was recovering at Bethesda Naval Hospital from his severe heart attack. It was a gift from Mary Ellen Monroney, wife of Senator Mike Monroney of Oklahoma. The cross went home with them to 4921 30th Place and then to the ranch, where the majority leader continued his recouperation.[90]

The early American cherry wood chair against the west wall had belonged to Mrs. Johnson's parents and came from the "brick house" in Karnack. By 1934 only a few of the original furnishings were left in the Taylor family home, and Lady Bird Johnson was glad to get this piece because she has a deep sentimental attachment for the brick house.

The two matching velvet chairs were purchased by Mrs. Johnson to furnish this room.

The chaise lounge, upholstered in gold and ivory, was bought for The Elms. Her husband, Mrs. Johnson noted, had always wanted one for these relaxing times he never seemed to get around to taking. Both at The Elms and the White House, Lyndon had kept a table nearby for his magazines and newspapers. He, however, used the lounge infrequently.[91]

While LBJ occupied this room there were three television sets on the stand in the southwest corner. These he could operate by remote control from his bed, and, if he wished, he could view programs originating from the three networks simultaneously. Mrs. Johnson is not quite such a television buff, and only one of the three sets is still in position.

Mrs. Johnson identified the two Persian rugs. The one with the silver cast was a gift from the Shah of Iran and the other from C.R. Smith, who was a secretary of commerce in the Johnson cabinet.

On the "unremarkable" bedside table, near the door, was a telephone. Also in that area were the hookups for the house's intercom system and the president's oxygen system. The intercom is still in use.

The table east of the bedstead had been purchased by Mrs. Johnson in Shreveport in 1934, along with the bed. She bought the low table at the foot of the bed in 1967. A useful, functional piece, it serves as a place for opening and packing suitcases and spreading out magazines.

Mrs. Johnson pointed out a cane-backed, black-and-white antique chair near the west wall, one of a set that was purchased from Perle Mesta.

Between President Johnson's bed and the east wall was the large massage table used by Lt. Tom Mills, a medical liaison, and other corpsmen to give LBJ an evening massage. It is now used by Mrs. Johnson and her daughters, as they also have learned to appreciate this luxury.

The small, needlepoint pillow reading "LBJ for the USA", in red, white and blue, was adopted from a popular 1964 campaign button. It was stitched for the Johnsons by Nita Louise Mayo, the oldest of the two Kellam girls.

Mrs. Johnson explained that the house was full of furnishings and objects that reminded her of Jesse Kellam, his wife, daughters, and Olga Bredt. After the death of his wife, Mr. Kellam visited the ranch on numerous occasions accompanied by Ms. Bredt. Jesse Kellam, she mused, was "a part of our lives."[92]

Mrs. Johnson next reviewed the room's paintings and photographs. Above the dresser, on the east wall, were two water colors by Madame Shoumatoff--one of Lyn Nugent and the other of Lucinda Desha Robb. Madame Shoumatoff had previously done the White House portraits of President and Mrs. Johnson. Lady Bird was enthused with her work and had commissioned her to do one of LBJ for the Library. She also arranged for Madame Shoumatoff to do a portrait of one grandchild per year. Before the president's death, these portraits had been completed and hung. The one of Coco Nugent, on the north wall, was painted after the president's death. Mrs. Johnson gave the portrait of Coco to Luci.

The painting of cowboys driving cattle across the Texas landscape by Bodily, which hangs above the high chest of drawers, was a gift to the President and Mrs. Johnson from Marvin Watson.

In the southwest corner of the room are two Melvin Warren paintings. LBJ had long been an admirer of the work of this Texas artist whose forte was 19th and early 20th century Texas scenes. LBJ, she continued, was first introduced to the Warren school by John Connally, and for a number of years they had an arrangement to purchase one Warren painting annually.

The painting above the television set is Warren's conception of the Johnson Settlement. A fall of snow covers the ground, and a lone woman, bundled against the cold, walks across the bleak landscape to a log cabin.

On the west wall between the corner and dressing room door is a painting of the Sauer-Beckman place, a three-era home in the LBJ State Park. In addition to the structure, Warren featured several men, a windmill, and a horse and buggy.

The fourth Warren painting is a night scene in a west Texas canyon, with several mounted Indians passing through.

On the dresser are two photographs. The unframed, matted photograph, Mrs. Johnson identified as a gift from B.K. Johnson. It pictures LBJ, flanked on the left by Bob Kleberg of the famed King Ranch, brother of his old boss Richard Kleberg, and on the right by B.K. Johnson, Mr. Bob's nephew. The photograph had been taken in 1972 at B.K. Johnson's cattle auction. The other photograph is of Charles Engelhard, a long-time friend of the Johnsons.

Mrs. Johnson then pointed to a collection of family photographs on the table behind the chaise lounge. There was one of her at Points of Otter on the Blue Ridge Parkway, and another of Rebekah Baines (Lyndon's mother) while enrolled at Baylor-Belton College, "looking delicate, old-fashioned and elegant." The photograph of Lady Bird with daughters Lynda and Luci, dressed in their Sunday bests had been taken in 1948 at Lebermanns of Austin.[93]

Mrs. Johnson was distressed by the numerous lights and other outlets in the ceiling. As the years passed, she explained, her husband's eyesight had deteriorated, and he became convinced that if he could just get enough light he would have no difficulty with his vision. Consequently, he had large numbers of overhead lights installed in his bedroom suite.

LBJ also wanted air-conditioning everywhere he could afford it, as well as stereo and Muzak. Outlets for these facilities were likewise in the bedroom ceiling.[94]

Lawrence Klein Reviews the Changes Since January 1973. Lawrence Klein informed us that there had been none or at the most only minor structural changes to the president's bedroom since his death. A number of key furnishings, however, had been removed, i.e., the three television sets and their stand, the chair that had been positioned east of the head of the king-size bed, and the Oriental rug between the bed and west wall. The clothes rack (valet) south of the door to the dressing room had been moved into the dressing room, and the drawings by Lyn and Coco Nugent, formerly stuck to the wall with Scotch tape, had been sent to Harpers Ferry Center to be given a preservation treatment.

Klein recalled, in commenting on the battery of overhead lights, that the president "could never have enough light." The subject lights were on three different switches and were rheostat controlled. LBJ "usually had them on bright."[95]

Dale Malechek Discusses the President's Fears of Dying Alone. Malechek informed us that he had not been in this room since January 22, 1973, the day the president collapsed and died there. During the last several years of his life, the president was fearful of suffering a heart attack at night and dying alone. Consequently, whenever Mrs. Johnson was away from the ranch for the night, LBJ either spent the night at the Malecheks

or the Malecheks stayed at the Texas White House, sleeping in Mrs. Johnson's suite. As the president was becoming increasingly dependent on oxygen, the Malecheks found themselves spending more and more nights at the ranch house. It was then decided by the Johnsons to install an oxygen system in the family room at the Malechek's, so the president might stay there some of the time when Mrs. Johnson had to be away.[96]

Jewel Malechek Recalls What LBJ Wanted in his Room. When interviewed, Mrs. Malechek recalled President Johnson telling her that he had always wanted a comfortable room with lots of light, access to the swimming pool, three television sets, and his favorite Melvin Warren paintings. Whenever he was hospitalized, he took the things he loved with him--the Warren paintings, etc.[97]

Jockey Wade Tells of his First Visit to the Room. Jockey Wade remembers that when he came for his job interview on Thanksgiving weekend in 1968, he was shown into this "handsome bedroom" with its overhead lights and three television sets. President Johnson, upon learning that Wade was originally from Giddings, stated that he recalled Wade's family. He also remembered stopping in Wade's barber shop during the 1948 campaign to solicit Wade's vote in his race against Coke Stevenson.[98]

During the years from January 1969 through January 22, 1973, Wade frequently served the president breakfast.. If LBJ had buzzed at 6:00 a.m. when Malchek came on duty, Wade would take a light breakfast of sliced grapefruit and oranges, mixed, and tea to him in his bedroom. Wade also supplied fresh water for LBJ's use in taking pills.

At 8:00 a.m. Lyndon Johnson would come to the kitchen or dining room to eat his breafast. A favorite breakfast was bacon, not crisp, and eggs scrambled in a lot of milk.[99]

The "White Stands". Roy White designed the base for the triple television stand in this room, as well as the one for the living room sets. He also prepared the plans for the stands supporting the Mexican chests.[100]

MRS. JOHNSON'S SUITE

Mrs. Johnson's Bedroom (16)

On August 12, 1978, Mrs. Johnson generously invited us into her home. Discussing her bedroom furnishings and fixtures, she stated that the queen-size bed, double dresser, chest, and two bedside tables had been purchased in New York City during the spring of 1961 before the Johnsons moved into The Elms. They are good quality French Provencial, and they were in her bedroom at The Elms until December 7, 1963, when they were moved into the White House. There they remained until the autumn of 1967, when they were shipped to the ranch.

The blue, upholstered, Louis Seize sofa had been with Mrs. Johnson in her southeast White House room, which had served her as a dressing and diary-keeping room. She sat on this sofa when recording her White House diary. The sun's rays beating over the Washington Monument and the Andrew Jackson magnolia and through the windows have faded the back of the sofa.

The two French armchairs, upholstered in blue and soft beige with a gold pineapple design (the emblem of hospitality), had been with the Johnsons at The Elms, the White House, and the LBJ Ranch.[101]

The two little tables were purchased by Mrs. Johnson for The Elms and like the "darling bookcase," in the northeast corner, had been in her room at The Elms, the White House, and the LBJ Ranch.

The handsome painting of the French village, which hangs above the mantel, is the work of the French impressionist Armand Guillamin (1841-1927). This work of art, which she has owned since the vice-presidential years, is one of her most cherished possessions. "If the house caught fire, it would be one of the half dozen furnishings she would risk her life to save."

The cupid candelabras on the mantel flanking the Guillamin painting were a gift from the staff of KTBC. When Lyndon was inaugurated as vice president in January 1961 the staff took up a collection for a present, entrusting the money to the Johnsons' long-time friend, Jesse Kellam. After the Johnsons had purchased The Elms, Kellam sent a person who knew antiques to an auction and the bronze candelabras were purchased. At The Elms, the cupids were on the mantel, in the main salon, and on the desk in the White House's Yellow Sitting Room.

Above the "darling little bookcase" is a painting, Arturito and the Doves, by Henrietta Wyeth Hurd, that features a bank of flowers, two paper doves, and a Mexican boy. This painting, a gift by Harold Hinn to Texas Tech, had been loaned by the Lubbock institution to the White House. Mrs. Johnson had long adored this work of art. Learning of her interest, President Johnson contacted Texas Tech, and the school administration, having secured Mr. Hinn's approval, transferred title. Then, "at a lovely little party in 1968" to celebrate their 34th wedding anniversay, Lyndon presented Lady Bird with the painting.[102]

The china mockingbirds on the little bookcase were a gift to Mrs. Johnson from Dr. and Mrs. Edward M. Boehm and Governor and Mrs. Richard Hughes of New Jersey. The presentation was made in the White House Library. The mockingbird has special significance as it is the state bird of New Jersey and Texas. The Chinese porcelain pieces were on either side of the mockingbirds; they were a gift from Mary Lasker.

On the bookcase is a round framed object containing a lock of Lyn Nugent's hair. This was snipped off by the White House barber, who gave the president's oldest grandchild his first haircut, as a host of photographers snapped candid pictures.

Among the photographs in the northeast corner of the room is one of Lady Bird and Luci holding Luci's third child, Rebekah. She called attention to the "darling little pictures of Coco and Rebekah."[103]

Against the west wall above the double dresser are four paintings. The one on the right Mrs. Johnson identified as a Foujita, which was a gift from Mary Lasker. Depicted was a "delicate little girl holding a cat," the latter being a popular subject with Tsugo Uharu Foujita. Although born in Japan, Foujita has lived in Paris for many years. Because his paintings are very popular in Japan, Mary Lasker has jokingly told Mrs. Johnson that if she ever needed money she can sell the Foujita to the Japanese, who "are in the habit of paying outrageous prices for his paintings."

The "misty impressionist painting of the Capitol from Independence Avenue" was a gift from Florence Mahoney. It was painted by a house guest of the Mahoneys, John S. Churchill, a nephew of Winston S. Churchill.

On the left, Mrs. Johnson called attention to the small painting by Jean Watts Jones, an amusing fey entitled Bird Watching. It features birds watching people doing ridiculous things. Mrs. Johnson loves "this charming, zany painting."

On the dresser is a jade mirror, a gift from Madame Chaing Kaishek, presented to her when Lyndon was majority leader. Also on the dresser is a platter of memorial blue and white Wedgewood china that commemorates the Battle of San Jacinto; it was given to Lady Bird by Lyndon as a Christmas present.

In the northwest corner is a pen and ink sketch of the brick house in which Mrs. Johnson was born. Built before the Civil War, it was the first brick house in Harrison County.

The desk in front of the east bay window, Mrs. Johnson recalled, was an "old cheap piece that has lived with them in many houses," 4921 30th Place, The Elms, the White House, and then the LBJ Ranch. It had been in her room in the White House and overlooked the Rose Garden and across to the Oval Office when she was recording her diary. Many times she positioned her recorder on this desk, while sitting in a Louis Seize chair or lounging on her sofa. The site of the purchase, she added, was "lost in the mists of time."[104]

In planning the room, space for her books was a priority item, when Mrs. Johnson moved in, they had to take second place to her Chinese export and Doreghty birds. The birds, given to her as Christmas presents over the years by the Wesley Wests of Houston, "are things of beauty, and come in pairs." The collection, as it grew, accompanied the Johnsons from Texas, to 4921 30th Place, The Elms, the White House, and finally to the ranch. Along the way, Mrs. Johnson explained, they have lost leaves, blossoms, and feathers because she refuses to have them hidden away where they would not be appreciated.

The Chinese porcelain has been given to her by close friends--Mary Lasker, Florence Mahoney, Marnie Clifford, Lew Wasserman, Andre Meyer, John Loeb, etc. These people knew she liked it, and gave it to her as Christmas presents.

The tureen and platter, with representations of an Indian elephant and mahout, were gifts from the Texas State Society of the District of Columbia when LBJ was vice president. Nellie Connally made the selection, and there were jokes about the elephant motif. The banter became more lively when John Connally switched his allegiance from the Democratic to the Republican Party.

The gold piece on the south bookshelves, Mrs. Johnson noted, is from Florence, Italy, her favorite city. The mother-of-pearl prayer book was a gift from Mrs. Hilda Weinert, an "old political friend."

After her husband's death in January 1973, her friends, the Marshall Steeves of San Antonio, took Mrs. Johnson on a trip to Mexico. One night they stopped at Monterrey's Gran Ancira Hotel where she and Lyndon had honeymooned in November 1934. The manager brought out the register to show her their registration as man and wife. He gave her the same room and a piece of crystal out of which "you may have drunk when you were here in 1934." He explained that this was one of the few pieces left from the set. Mrs. Johnson proudly displays this piece of crystal in her south bookshelves.[105]

The "direct color" photograph of Lyndon Johnson by Paul Lindwood Giddings of Houston was made in the mid-1950s when he was majority leader of the Senate. Mrs. Johnson likes it. It shows a "much younger and handsomer Lyndon, with a contemplative, hopeful, slightly cynical expression."[106]

To provide Mrs. Johnson with a commanding view from her east bay window, it was necessary for Richard Myrick to relocate the parking area and carport. This area was fenced, landscaped, and became the east yard. One of the oaks set out in this area is a gift from Mary Lasker. Now, Mrs. Johnson has a handsome view from the east bay across the east yard and garden to the fields beyond.[107]

Libbey Hulett's and Lawrence Klein's Comments. Mrs. Johnson, we were informed by Curator Hulett on our May 31, 1978, tour, refers to her bedroom as her "forever room." She had always dreamed of a room like this with a bay window overlooking her garden, a fireplace, and bookcases to display her books, china, etc. Her room at The Elms had helped form her thoughts on the subject. She discussed the design of her suite with White in the winter of 1966-67.

Lawrence Klein observed that there had been no recent changes to this room. He recalled installing the overhead light fixture, which had been difficult because there were no anchor screws.[108]

Jockey Wade Discusses Mrs. Johnson's Breakfasts and Working Habits. Jockey Wade recalled that Mrs. Johnson usually breakfasts in her bedroom, and when it is his turn, he brings breakfast in to her. Her breakfasts are light--usually consisting of oatmeal, malt-o-meal, or cream of wheat; a poached egg; half a piece of toast; honey; and coffee. He informed us that she never uses jelly on her toast. Frequently, Mrs. Johnson has plugged in her coffee[109] and has fixed and eaten her breakfast before the kitchen help arrives.

She likes to work in this room, Wade recalled.

Mrs. Johnson's Dressing Room (17)

The only changes to the dressing room recalled by Lawrence Klein on our May 31, 1978, tour, had affected its decor.[110] The door facing had been papered to match Mrs. Johnson's bathroom.

Mrs. Johnson's Bathroom (18)

Lawrence Klein was unable to remember any alterations to Mrs. Johnson's bathroom in the years since her suite was built and decorated. James Davis reported that the fixtures sometimes discharge water tinged with rust. The cause of this is the old pipes used in making the connections.[111]

Powder Room (19)

Lawrence Klein recalled that the shower, which was removed by Albert Weirich and his men in 1967, had cinnamon-rose tile.[112]

CENTRAL STAIRS AND HALLWAY (20)

Lawrence Klein and James Davis Review the Structural History

Lawrence Klein, on our May 31, 1978, tour, identified the bookcase at the head of the stairs as one of the two he had built for the house. The south wall bookcase had been built by Leo Blanchard and his people in 1969.[113] This area, James Davis recalled, had been painted several times during the past 19 years.[114]

Mrs. Jewel Malechek Discusses Photographs, Lithographs, and Books

Mrs. Jewel Malechek called attention to the photographs, paintings, and drawings found in these areas. Her favorites were the mid-1950s photograph of Senate Majority Leader Lyndon Johnson, Speaker Rayburn, and Fess Parker, Hollywood's Davy Crockett, and the lithograph of the aftermath of the Battle of San Jacinto, with Lyndon's great uncle Col.

John W. Bunton behind a tree. President Johnson had told her that this could not be his Uncle John, "because if he were a Johnson kin he would be out where he could be seen."

Both Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson loved their books. The president had told Mrs. Malechek, "If you keep abreast of what Mrs. Johnson reads, you will be the second-best-read person around here."[115]

THE CHILDREN'S BEDROOM (21)

Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour

On the August 6, 1978, tour, Mrs. Johnson recalled that this room was as "spectral as can be" when they acquired the property. Then, for the first time, the "house had the hand of an architect." This room, she continued, with its massive fieldstone walls, was changed only slightly. The space heater was removed, and the flu opening in the south wall was closed and plastered.

It was designated the children's room, and two double beds were moved in so that Lynda and Luci could have their childhood friends as overnight guests. The room's two double beds, Mrs. Johnson noted, are modest pieces and may have been in the room since 1952. During their childhood years Lynda and Luci were only at the ranch when Congress was not in session. This was usually from about Labor Day until after New Year's.

Lynda, especially when she was attending Austin's O'Henry High School, was in the habit of visiting the Pedernales spread with three tall girlfriends--Julie Valentine, Christina Van Chrysler, and Pam Ward. As Lynda had reached the height of 5'9" by the time she was 12, Senator and Mrs. Johnson referred to them as "the Amazons." Mrs. Johnson was dismayed to learn that for many years Lynda and Luci did not share their parents' love of the LBJ Ranch. But as they matured, the girls also came to have the same feeling for the "home place." They were to suffer "decided pangs" when President and Mrs. Johnson decided to give the Texas White House and the core area of the ranch to the American people.[116]

Mrs. Johnson purchased twin chests of drawers similar to the ones against the north wall during the 1948 Christmas season. These were used to furnish the Washington apartment they had rented for John and Nellie Connally, the senator-elect's long-time assistant, who had agreed to return once more and work for the newly elected senator for a year. When the Connallys returned to Texas after the year ended these chests were returned to the Johnsons.

The chair in the northeast corner dates to the senatorial years and had graced their 30th Place home. It had been shipped to Texas in 1952. While in their possession, Mrs. Johnson told us, this chair had been reupholstered several times and had been in a number of locations.[117]

The Victorian lady's dressing table against the south wall was purchased by the Johnsons in the autumn of 1941 from the "old ladies." Mrs. Johnson, while leafing through either the Washington Post or Times-Herald want ads, saw that several "elderly sisters" were breaking up housekeeping and were selling their furniture. Mrs. Johnson was intrigued and drove by and examined the furnishings. She liked what she saw, but questioned whether they, being renters, should buy. She, however, purchased several items--a chair and a few pieces of china.

Unbeknown to her, John Connally (who had called her attention to the advertisement) and Lyndon had also visited the "old ladies." There, Lyndon bought a "whole lot" of furniture and presented Mrs. Johnson with a fait accompli. These furnishings were put into storage. Within a mere month the Johnsons purchased their 30th Place home. Upon moving in they took these furnishings out of storage. They remained in their 30th Place home until 1952 when they were shipped to Texas and used to furnish the ranch house.

The little Victorian chair with red velvet was one of the first pieces of furniture Mrs. Johnson bought for the Austin apartment they moved into during the autumn of 1936. Before this they had been subletting Dr. Bob Montgomery's house at 2808 San Pedro. This chair and a desk were the first pieces Mrs. Johnson bought for their unfinished duplex.[118]

After returning to the ranch from Washington in January 1969, Mrs. Johnson redecorated the room. She and Jane Engelhard visited Bloomingdale's and purchased several bright chintz spreads and laminated shades to match. Whenever the grandchildren are at the ranch, the chintz spreads are replaced by white spreads.

When the grandchildren are not visiting, the children's room is used as a guest room for Mrs. Johnson's friends who appreciate "simple surroundings." Among her close friends who have stayed in this room are Laurance S. and Mary Rockefeller and George and Alice Brown.[119]

Mrs. Johnson identified a much appreciated Fannie Lou Spelce primitive on the north wall above the west bed headboard. This was her gift from Lyndon on December 25, 1972, their last Christmas together. Other illustrations on this wall are a drawing of Snoopy by Lyn Nugent, the late president's "oldest and much adored grandchild," and one by Nicole "Coco" Nugent.

The Winnie the Pooh prints on the north wall, between the doorway and northeast corner, are copies of Ernest Sheppard originals. They were positioned here by Lynda, who owns a number of Sheppard prints.

The wood carving upon the chest of drawers, Mrs. Johnson stated, was a scale model of St. Barnabas Episcopal Church in Fredericksburg by Mr. Doppler, a very talented local wood-carver.[120]

Luci Johnson Nugent's Recollections

This room, Luci Johnson Nugent stated, was always called the children's room, never Lynda and Luci's room. Their room was at 4921 30th Place, consequently she and her sister never identified with the ranch while teenagers. To her parents this was always the children's room, never Lynda and Luci's. For many years after 1954 they felt like guests in their own home.[121]

Not until the winter of 1968-69 did one of the girls have an opportunity to personally identify with this room. In January of that year Lynda accompanied her parents back to Texas while her husband was fighting with the Marines in Vietnam. She and her three-month-old daughter, Lucinda Desha, would live at the ranch until Captain Robb returned from southeast Asia. Lynda had always loved Winnie the Pooh and was well acquainted with Ernest Sheppard, the book's artist-author. He had accordingly given Lynda a number of Winnie the Pooh drawings. Lynda, who during these months was a "lovely and lonely woman," decorated the room's north wall with her Sheppard prints. This made it her room for as long as she remained in residence.[122]

After Lynda's stay, Luci and her mother purchased and hung the bright floral window shades and matching spreads.[123]

Employees Discuss the Room, its Principal Occupants, and Furnishings

Lawrence Klein informed us that the children's room has its original flooring. The walls at one time were papered a light blue. In 1952 workmen patched and replastered the south wall. Coincidentally the chimney flu in that wall was plugged and plastered. An air conditioner was installed in the west window. This unit has been little used since installation of a central unit in the attic for conditioning this room and the carnation rooms.[124]

James Davis recalled that few, if any, changes had been made to the room since 1959. Unlike many other ranch rooms, it had not been wired into the Muzak system.

Dale Malechek, who has occasionally slept in this room, agreed with Davis. While the beds and furniture were the same, the spreads and window treatment were different.

Jockey Wade remembered that the grandchildren now stay in this room when at the ranch. They are in the habit of making drawings for their grandmother and posting them on the walls for her to admire.[125]

Mrs. Jewel Malechek stated that Laurance and Mary Rockefeller, when guests at the ranch, usually sleep in this room. They are generally at the ranch in conjunction with the annual awards for the Texas Highways Beautification Program. George and Alice Brown have also stayed in this

room. But, Mrs. Malechek added, its principal occupants have always been children. It was a room, with its two Jenny Lind beds, where children could be turned loose and the parents would have no worries.

The Ernest Sheppard Winnie the Pooh drawings on the wall were collected by Lynda Johnson Robb, the Fannie Lou Spelce snow scene was a Christmas 1972 gift from Lyndon Johnson to his wife, and the children's art had been done by grandchildren Lyn and Coco.

When the room is used for guests, the beds are made up with bright, flowered sheets and spreads; when made for the grandchildren white sheets and spreads are used.

Mrs. Malechek had reupholstered two of the chairs.[126]

Ms. Liz Carpenter's favorite bedroom is the children's room. She loves the comfortable beds.[127]

BROWN HALLWAY (22)

Mrs. Johnson reviewed for us the collection of "hilarious" family photographs found on the north wall. She pointed out a photograph of the Camp Mystic girls. Lynda, she explained, spent two summers there, while Luci was there for seven summers. Luci would have returned to be a counselor if the presidency had not interfered. The next photograph was one of the family that had appeared in the May 19, 1951, Saturday Evening Post article by Paul F. Healy, entitled Frantic Gentleman from Texas.

Mrs. Johnson explained that Luci could not bear the October 1955, photograph of her and radio personality Arthur Godfrey because of Luci's "plumpness."

The photograph of the two children features Luci and "Brother John," Senator Price Daniel's son, at the 1953 Congressional Club style show.

Mrs. Johnson pointed out a photograph taken of Lynda and several of her friends (Cherry Stayon, Christina Van Chrysler, Luann Mahone, and Elizabeth [last name unknown]) on the day Lady Bird took them to the San Marcos Aquarena.

Then, there is a 1954 photograph of the purple sage bush in the southwest corner of the yard. Mrs. Johnson called attention to the picket fence that enclosed the front and side yards at that time. "The fancy Victorian pickets were expensive and difficult to replace," she explained; the picket fence was eventually replaced by a ranch-style fence.

Next there was a photograph of Lynda when she belonged to the Congressional Cotillian. "An agressive mother," Mrs. Johnson explained, "had succeeded in prevailing upon President Eisenhower to receive the club at the White House."

There was a photograph of Luci and Mrs. Johnson detraining in Austin to begin Lyndon Johnson's successful 1948 campaign for the Senate.

Mrs. Johnson identified two photographs featuring Sam Rayburn. The first, taken in the mid-1950s, was of her husband, Mr. Sam, and movie star Fess Parker (who popularized Davy Crockett) examining a musket. The other was taken at Mr. Sam's birthday party, hosted by the Johnsons' daughter. The only guests were children of the Rayburn's close friends. With Mr. Sam in this photograph are Lynda Johnson, Kathleen Connally, the Rayburn's niece Jane Bartley, Gene Worley's two children, and at least one Thornberry. Although a bachelor, Speaker Rayburn, Mrs. Johnson continued, liked children and they adored him.[128]

Lawrence Klein recalled that the walls of this hall may formerly have been cream-colored. The double walk-in closets, added by Marcus Burg in 1952, have plywood flooring.[129]

THE CHILDREN'S BATHROOM (23)

The 1967 Remodeling

In March 1967 Roy White prepared plans for remodeling the children's bathroom. To meet Mrs. Johnson's request for addition of a vanity and dressing table, White proposed to relocate the doorway nearer the midpoint of the west wall. The lavatory would remain near the center of the south wall, flanked by a dressing table and vanity. Attached to this wall would be a mirror and light. A medicine chest would be on the west wall between the relocated doorway and the bathroom's southwest corner.[130]

After Mrs. Johnson approved the plans, but before Albert Weirich and his men began work in April, several changes in the concept were made. It was decided to purchase and install a new bathtub, lavatory, and water closet. The configuration of the dressing table and vanity was changed.[131]

Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour

On August 6, 1978, Mrs. Johnson explained that for as long as she could recall the Martins had had two upstairs adjoining bathrooms. In 1952 one of these rooms had "a tub on high legs, an old-fashioned lavatory with wide ledges and fancy curlicue places to hold soap and glass, and an old-fashioned toilet." She told us that as she looks back, she regrets that they did not retain the old fixtures, "but they couldn't get new fixtures fast enough." They had it redecorated in "bright country-style paper with scenes of hills and vales and red farmhouses." Mrs. Johnson recalled that in the 26 years the house had been her home, this room had been redecorated at least three times. The large tile on the east, north, and south walls had been there in Aunt Frank's day.[132]

Lawrence Klein Recalls Certain Changes

Lawrence Klein remembered that the Martins had tiled the floor and walls of this bathroom many years ago. In 1952 a new tub was installed and a ledge added at the head of the tub, because there was no other way to get at the plumbing for maintenance.

A brown shag carpet, similar to those in the living room and den, was laid in the early 1960s in this bathroom and adjoining hallway "to cover a sag in the waxed floors that could have led to persons slipping and falling."

Klein recalls redoing the ceiling to conceal damage to the sheetrock and textone caused by water seepage.[133]

Mrs. Malechek Describes the Decor and Fixtures

Mrs. Malechek told of the Martin lavatory, fixtures, and black-and-white tile. She also recalled the room being remodeled in 1967 by Roy White and Albert Weirich. Nancy Brown Negley, she informed us, had considerable input on the decor of this and other rooms that were redecorated during the White House years. At that time a new lavatory was installed, and the room was repapered a lettuce green and hot pink. A wicker chair was purchased, spray-painted, and placed in this bathroom.

Mrs. Johnson has told Mrs. Malechek on several occasions that she wished they had retained the Martin fixtures.[134]

SERVANTS' BATHROOM (24)

Neither Mrs. Johnson nor the long-time employees had any substantive remarks regarding this room's fixtures and furnishings.

APRICOT HALLWAY (25)

On her August 6, 1978, tour Mrs. Johnson identified four primitives--two that were from Honduras, and two from Jamaica. Whenever they traveled she and the president purchased paintings indigenous to that country. Her special delight were primitives, and she occasionally received primitives as gifts after her friends were apprised of this.[135]

Lawrence Klein recalled that in the winter of 1961-62 Albert Weirich and his men cut into the wall and added bookshelves. The bookcase at the head of the west stairway was built and positioned in 1976.[136]

THE CARNATION ROOMS (26 and 27)

Mrs. Johnson's August 6, 1978, Tour

Mrs. Johnson explained to us on this tour that in recent years a baby bed hás been placed in the east (also called the red or single) carnation room for use by her youngest grandchild. These rooms, however, are still used to house adult guests. When the Secretary of the Interior's Advisory Board on National Parks, Historic Sites, Buildings, and Monuments was at the ranch in the autumn of 1977, Ann Morton, wife of the former secretary of the interior, slept in the west (also called the yellow or double) carnation room. Since 1952, the carnation rooms, Mrs. Johnson noted, have always had matching wallpaper. Before they had the house remodeled and rehabilitated in 1951-52, these rooms had constituted the master bedroom, and, in Mrs. Johnson's opinion, it was the "least attractive" room in the Martin house.[137]

Mrs. Johnson called attention to the Early American brown cherry chest of drawers in the west carnation room. She had purchased this antique in 1936 for $42. The mirror above the chest was a gift from E.H. Perry of Austin, "an early and dear friend." He had been the first guest in the room where the chest was then positioned. Observing that there was no matching mirror, Perry sent the Johnsons this mirror as a housewarming gift.

The framed needlepoint Pennsylvania Dutch scene was a gift to Mrs. Johnson in 1967. The legend reads: "Presented to Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Lady of the President of the United States by Students of Moravian Seminary for Girls, Green Pond, Bethlehem, Pa."[138]

In the east carnation room, Mrs. Johnson identified the two Salinas paintings of central Texas scenes--one was of a rocky hillside pasture and the other of a farmhouse. On the west wall is a primitive or fey. This painting by Bruce Hapley was a gift to the Johnsons from several Georgia friends, which coincided with President Dias Ordaz's visit to the LBJ Ranch. Depicted in this "highly imaginary and hilarious scene" of the ranch house are Mrs. Johnson with a vacuum cleaner and Lyndon Johnson and Sam Rayburn fishing on the banks of the Pedernales. The slogan "All the world is welcome here," is taken from a mat given to LBJ by a group of newspaper women.[139] This mat is positioned in front of the west doorway in the living room.

Employees Trace the History of the Rooms

Lawrence Klein recalled that in the early 1960s he installed air conditioners in the north windows of these rooms.[140]

James Davis informed us that he and his wife had lived in the double carnation room from 1959, when they came to work at the LBJ Ranch, until 1961 when they were called to Washington to work at The Elms. Edgar and Leatrice Graves at that time lived in the single carnation room. The carnation rooms at that time were not carpeted.[141]

After these rooms were renovated by Albert Weirich's people in October 1961-January 1962, they were no longer used as quarters for household help. Thereafter, until Lyndon Johnson left the presidency, these rooms generally housed the secretaries. Among the ladies staying in these rooms were Yolanda Boozer, Bess Abel, and Liz Carpenter.[142] When the grandchildren visit the ranch, the youngest one customarily sleeps in the single carnation room.

In the double carnation room is the chest Mrs. Johnson purchased when she began housekeeping in 1934.[143]

Mary Rather recalls that in 1955 and 1956 the carnation rooms were used as servants' quarters--Helen and Eugene Williams occupying one room and Zephyr and Sammy Wright the other.[144]

During the presidential years Ms. Boozer, when at the ranch, was usually housed in the double carnation room because of its proximity to the west stairway leading to the office.[145]

PURPLE BEDROOM AND BATHROOM (28 and 29)

Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour

This area, Mrs. Johnson explained, was referred to as "Cousin Georgia's" room. This female relative had come to the Martins for a short visit but had remained a number of years.

When she and Lyndon had the house rehabilitated and modernized in 1952, she had the room papered with a purple print. Since then the decor has been unchanged, although Mrs. Johnson experienced considerable difficulty in matching the wallpaper in 1968 when the passageway was cut through the east wall to connect with the adjoining bathroom.

Following LBJ's 1955 heart attack, the Johnsons used this room to house a succession of live-in secretaries--Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley, Marie Fehmer, etc. Since January 1969 they have used the room to house single visitors because couples prefer either twin beds or king- or queen-size beds.[146]

The purple room's furnishings are "steeped in sentiment." The Victorian chest of drawers had been willed to Mrs. Johnson by the president's mother on her death in 1958. Lady Bird and Mrs. Sam Johnson had purchased this chest during one of their antique and geneological swings through rural Virginia. The mirror had been acquired in a similar manner. On her death, Rebekah Baines Johnson likewise left the mirror to Mrs. Johnson, "a pleasing and flattering gesture."

The lamp had been left by Mrs. Sam Johnson to her granddaughter, Lynda. "At some future date, Lynda will be picking up her lamp," Mrs. Johnson noted, but until then she is "delighted to have its use."

The "small lady's desk" was inherited by Luci from Grandmother Johnson, and Luci is free to reclaim it whenever she desires.

The brass bedstead had been purchased in 1942 from the "old ladies."

Nancy Negley, a close personal friend, had given Mrs. Johnson the washstand. She did this a number of years before, at a time when Mrs. Johnson was refurnishing the room.

The chair in which she was sitting, Mrs. Johnson noted, had been in her White House bedroom. It had at that time "this adaptable covering."

The Canterbury magazine rack had been a Christmas gift from Mrs. Johnson to her mother-in-law. It is not an antique and had been returned to Mrs. Johnson on Rebekah Baines Johnson's death.

The Victorian lamp stand, Mrs. Johnson continued, was a "copy, and was unremarkable."[147]

The photograph on the north wall is of Lady Bird Johnson when she was 16 or 17. She had dressed herself in a borrowed fur and had posed in "a most sophisticated manner," as a prank in her high school days. It was positioned in an antique frame, which she had purchased before her 1934 marriage. This photograph was one of her husband's favorites.

On the east wall is a framed Charles Dana Gibson drawing, a gift from Rebekah Johnson Bobbitt. It features a "group of grim and determined fathers lined up to protect their daughters from their suitors."

The framed painting on the west wall, depicting a French scene, is a gift from Marie Fehmer.

On the south wall, between the doorway and bedstead, is a framed sheet of Victorian poetry. Left in the house when the Johnsons took possession in 1951, it was given to them by Aunt Frank's grandson.[148]

Lawrence Klein Reviews the Structural History

Lawrence Klein, reviewing the structural history of the suite, noted that the purple wallpaper dated to 1952. The window air-conditioning unit had been replaced in 1968, and an overhead light had been added in the bathroom.

Klein recalls that the problem of cutting a doorway through the east wall of the bedroom to provide direct access to the bathroom intrigued the president.[149] Weirich's task was complicated by the location of the chimney.

Mrs. Malechek Discusses Certain Furnishings and the Decor

The room has a brass double bedstead, Mrs. Dale Malechek explained, and is largely furnished with pieces given to Lynda and Luci by the president's mother or family items that were purchased during the Washington years. At one time the bed had a white spread, with a skirt matching the purple wallpaper. The curtains were white linen.[150]

The Suite as Secretarial Quarters

During the late 1950s and through the White House years, this suite was occupied by a succession of secretaries--Mary Rather, Mary Margaret Wiley, and Marie Fehmer. Since then it has been used for guests.[151]

Mary Rather, during her 1955 stay at the LBJ Ranch, slept in the purple room. The room's decor has not changed in 23 years. She also recalled that during the last years of the presidency Marie Fehmer was quartered here. There was at that time a special telephone in the purple room similar to those found in the office.[152]

Ms. Yolanda Boozer was quartered on several trips to the ranch in the purple room. She recalled the double brass bed and the "warm, lovely decor." This room, she added, was usually assigned by Mrs. Johnson to a senior secretary.[153]

THE GAY BEDROOM, DRESSING ROOM, AND BATHROOM SUITE (32-34)

Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour

Mrs. Johnson explained that this room's decor had always been "lively." Since 1951-52, the room has been redecorated either two or three times. It began "its life as a gay room in 1952 with an absolutely marvelous red, white, and green geranium wallpaper." In the late 1960s or early 1970s she had this suite redecorated to the present decor, a "parade of reds, blues, greens, yellows, and pinks with matching chintz spreads and curtains." A bright green carpet was laid in January 1973, and the old one was transferred to the west quarters.

Mrs. Johnson considers the gay room to be her number two guest suite. Among the occupants, she recalled, were Mary Lasker, Brooke Astor, Charles and Jane Engelhard, Laurence and Mary Rockefeller, Adlai Stevenson, Nash Castro, and friends from their 12 years in the senate.

Although her secretaries have suggested that, in view of the notoriety given gay rights in recent years, she should change the room's name to the "flower room." Mrs. Johnson has refused. She will not, she stated, be deprived of a perfectly good English word "meaning light, merry, lively, which the room certainly is."

There is "little remarkable" about the room's furnishings, Mrs. Johnson observed. The cane-backed antique, black-and-white chair was one of a set from The Elms, and like that house, had belonged to Perle Mesta. A similar chair is in the adjoining dressing room. She told us that she just "loves these chairs." Mrs. Johnson also called attention to the pink, rose, and green plaid chair.[154]

Mrs. Johnson discussed the two antique prints of the White House displayed on the east wall of the dressing room. The 1810 print was a gift to the family. The second, a drawing of President Andrew Jackson's March 1829 inaugural levee by Robert Cruickshank, was purchased by Mrs. Johnson from a Washington antique shop. Originally she had purchased a number, using them as gifts until only this one was left.

The dressing room wastepaper basket was a gift from the White House news office. It is decorated by a montage of scenes that were "a part of their lives" during the presidential years, e.g., the Rio Grande float armada of 1966, Mrs. Johnson dancing in the White House's East Hall, Mrs. Johnson walking among the daffodils, and Mrs. Johnson in a Stanley Steamer at Woodstock, Vermont, while on a historic preservation boosting trip, etc." Some 40 of these baskets were given to the media ladies who had accompanied Mrs. Johnson on these and other trips. She and her daughters were each presented with one as a memento.[155]

Employees Describe the Suite's History

Lawrence Klein remarked that this bedroom had a lively decor, hence the reason Mrs. Johnson referred to it as the "gay room." Since the president's death the room had been repapered.

On January 22, 1973, the room was being recarpeted by Louis Shankes of Austin. Shortly before his fatal heart attack, President Johnson walked upstairs to check on the work's progress. The orange carpeting that was removed from the gay room was put down in the west quarters.[156]

James Davis recalled that when the water closet was installed by Weirich and his men it made an outlandish noise. Lyndon Johnson complained about this, and, when corrective efforts failed, the water closet was replaced.[157]

Mrs. Dale Malechek told us that at one time the DeGrande painting (now in the hangar) had been displayed in the gay room. The carpeting during the White House years was orange, the wallpaper was in a "gay flowery print," and there were white bedspreads and a chair upholstered in a pink plaid. (This chair is still in the room but now has green upholstery.) The decor of the dressing room and bathroom complemented the gay room.

The towels and washcloths in all bathrooms during these years were white because this facilitated placing them after their return from the laundry. Mrs. Johnson also insisted that all guest bedrooms be supplied with fresh flowers, water, current popular magazines, fruit, and candy.[158]

MASTER GUEST BEDROOM, DRESSING ROOM, AND BATHROOM SUITE (35-37)

Mrs. Johnson's August 1978 Tour

Mrs. Johnson believes that "first and last a quorum of the Senate has slept in this room." Among those that came quickly to her mind were Senators Richard Russell of Georgia, John F. Kennedy of Massachusetts, George Smathers of Florida, Estes Kefauver of Tennessee, and Earl C. Clements of Kentucky." All their married life she and Lyndon enjoyed plenty of company. Before and after the president's death this room was frequently occupied by Jesse Kellam, a long-time friend and business associate. During these years the room was frequently referred to as "Mr. Kellam's room."

Counting the 1951-52 renovation, Mrs. Johnson noted, the room has been redecorated three times. The last change in decor was made in 1969. The sash and windows, she explained, dated to the Martin years. To raise and lower these windows, it had always been necessary to pull a spring latch, then raise the window, and release the latch to engage it in a hole. Besides being inconvenient, this operation annoyed many of her guests.

This room, despite its many distinguished occupants, "is furnished with an unremarkable collection of store-bought furniture." Interspersed about are a few special items, e.g., the silver and crystal antique dish, a gift from C.T. McLoughlin, "an old and dear friend." The clock was a gift to Lyndon Johnson from his staff. The staff, Mrs. Johnson commented, always gave her husband a Christmas present.

The green leather chair had been with the Johnsons in a number of their homes. She pointed to a little fold-top table with turned legs. This piece of furniture had been with the family since 1936 when Mrs. Johnson bought it for their home on Happy Hollow Lane.[159]

The two matching floral surrealistic paintings on the west wall by Chapman Kelley were gifts from Joseph Hirshhorn. He had accompanied George Brown to the LBJ Ranch in the early 1970s and had spent the day with President Johnson. Hirshhorn told Johnson that he had commissioned a Texas artist, "whom he deemed to be a comer," to paint two pictures for the ranch. The paintings were completed and delivered on Saturday, January 20, 1973, two days before Lyndon Johnson's death. As LBJ did not "come upstairs easily," Mrs. Johnson visited this room with Chapman Kelley, and the artist selected the area where they were to be hung.[160]

Employees Add Details

Lawrence Klein told us that this bedroom has had a green decor since the 1960s when it was repapered.[161] Mrs. Malechek reported that since the early 1960s the bedroom has had green drapes with matching cornice

boards. On the west wall, between the beds, were two handsomely framed mid-19th century maps of Texas. These maps, which are now either in storage or at the Malechek's, were replaced by paintings. For as long as Mrs. Malechek can remember, the desk and turquoise upholstered leather chair have graced this room.[162]

Jewel Malechek told us that Mrs. Johnson does not like to have this room referred to as the master bedroom or presidential bedroom. Among the people remembered by Mrs. Malechek as occupants of this suite were West German Chancellors Konrad Adenauer and Ludwig Erhard and President Ayub Khan (all heads of state) and New York dress designer Mollie Parnis. Plans had been made to quarter President Kennedy in this suite and Mrs. Kennedy in the gay room in the fourth week of November 1963, but tragedy intervened.[163]

James Davis referred to this suite as Mr. Kellam's room, while Jockey Wade recalled that Supreme Court Justice Thurgood Marshall once slept here.[164]

THE FRONT PORCH

The only changes to this area since 1969, recalled James Davis, involve the light fixtures.

Foreman Malechek remembered that a low metal framed table, with heavy wood top, featuring a map of Texas was on the porch west of the living room doorway during the presidential years. On this map the LBJ Ranch site was identified. There were also a number of flowerpots.

The Johnsons and their guests, unless it was raining, preferred to sit in the yard under the trees rather than on the porch. If a barbecue was held in the front yard, steam tables, etc., were positioned on the porch fronting the living room, and a bar was set up on the porch in front of the den. Chairs and tables were arranged under the trees. Barbecues to be attended by many guests were held in the oak grove near the dam.[165]

THE JOHNSON CARPORTS

In the early 1960s the two-car carport, which was in the angle formed by the kitchen ell and the house's east wing, was approached from the east. The Johnsons at that time, Mrs. Malechek recalled, had a green and white Cadillac, a yellow Buick station wagon, and several white Lincoln convertibles. Several of these were garaged at KTBC in Austin.[166]

The 1962 carport was taken down and rebuilt in 1967 by Albert Weirich. It remained in the same area but was now approached from the north.

A second metal carport, with 10 bays, had been erected east and north of the house. Its axis was north to south and it was approached by a

driveway passing to the rear of the Texas White House. In parking the cars, the drivers faced east.

The decision to establish and landscape the east garden in 1967 resulted in relocation of these carports: two to the west quarters, one by the gas pump northwest of Klein's shop, and the remainder between Klein's shop and the Martin barn.[167]

GETTING THE "BUGS" OUT OF THE HONEYWELL HEATING AND AIR-CONDITIONING SYSTEM

There were problems with the Honeywell heating and air-conditioning system installed in the bedroom suites by E.L. Nixon of Fredericksburg. During the winter of 1969-70, Honeywell engineers were able to correct the system's overheating. To ascertain why the air-conditioning system failed to sufficiently cool the yellow sitting room, Klein sought the assistance of contractor Nixon and Paul Sandusky of Gaynor & Sirmen, Inc.

Nixon, on visiting the ranch, took a reading and found that very little air was entering the room. This led Sandusky to conclude that this was "because the duct was so restricted in getting to the room." To compensate for this he recommended installation of a booster fan to provide the needed push to force air into the yellow sitting room. As a bonus, this would permit the slowing down of the main unit supplying the ducts, thus reducing the noise level in President Johnson's bedroom--of which there had been complaints.[168]

Engineer Sandusky accordingly revised the plans for the overhead duct supply to include a booster duct blower and duct work serving the yellow sitting room. This work was done by E.L. Nixon.[169]

WEIRICH REROOFS THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE

In the early 1960s, Weirich and his people reroofed the Texas White House using variegated gray asphalt shingles.[170]

XIII. THE JOHNSON'S VIEW OF RANCH ARCHITECTURE

Architect White is satisfied that Lyndon and Lady Bird Johnson's decisions regarding the evolution of their home have been more than justified. The ranch house has a "feel of a home, a liveable place, where people can feel at home and be comfortable." If he and his associates had not had someone as concerned and as appreciative of the past and good architecture as Mrs. Johnson, it would have been impossible to accomplish this. Her guidance and appreciation made it possible.

Max Brooks recognized the value of preserving the Martin house and framed the initial goals. White, in the years he has been associated with the house and grounds, has always kept Brooks' concept foremost.

The Johnsons, however, must be credited with making the final decision to restore the Martin house. LBJ always identified the house and grounds with his family and boyhood.[1]

White is a profound admirer of Mrs. Johnson's "tastes and abilities." Her feel for the house has complemented his work and enabled him to proceed to a fulfillment of the goals Max Brooks had pioneered in 1952-53.[2]

Albert Weirich recalled that President Johnson, as one might expect, had no trouble making construction decisions. When Albert was ready, he was also. LBJ was an expert at picking a person's brain. If he had the time, Johnson was interested in construction details.[3]

Lawrence Klein told us that President Johnson wanted his structures well maintained. He hated to see his employees standing around with nothing to keep them busy. Consequently, he always had "plenty for Klein to do."

When the president was alive, he gave Klein his instructions. If Mrs. Johnson had any pet maintenance-oriented projects for Klein to accomplish, he had to attend to them when the president was not at the LBJ Ranch.[4]

XIV. THE HILL COUNTRY MYSTIQUE

THE RANCH AS A SOURCE OF RELAXATION AND STRENGTH

Lyndon Johnson returned frequently to the LBJ Ranch during the presidential years to briefly escape the Washington pressures and to recapture the vigor and joys of his youth. Here were memories of listening for the dinner bell, showing off his graduation suit, hanging Christmas stockings, and carrying off pranks like tin-canning a dog. The president explained that the ranch was "like a breath of fresh air," and that it "provided new strength to challenge the world." There was no other place that could do for him "what this land, soil, people, and hills can do." They provided an inspiration such as nothing else in this world.[1]

Ms. Liz Carpenter had the opportunity to visit the LBJ Ranch frequently during the senatorial, vice-presidential, presidential, and post-presidential years. She found this to be a "delightful, challenging, and hilarious experience."[2] LBJ, while on the Pedernales, was a rancher as well as president. This he accomplished through use of sophisticated communications. While he was at the ranch, telephones were constantly ringing, and two or three secretaries were at their desks in the office.

Johnson usually wore khakis so that he could bolt out the door, jump in his car, and drive off to look at the cattle or check on a piece of irrigation pipe. One minute he would be talking with a member of his cabinet about legislation or issues like the Vietnam War, and the next minute he would be asking Malechek or Earl B. Deathe about problems in the irrigation system. Moments later, several visitors would be ushered into the office for a few words with the president. Almost before they left he would be discussing cattle. He was all over the ranch either physically or through electronic communication.

The days on the Pedernales were a "recuperative period" for LBJ. Life at the ranch was far less restrictive than at the White House.

Ms. Carpenter recalled one morning when Harry Middleton and Bob Hardesty appeared in the office "bleary-eyed," having worked all night on a presidential speech. LBJ had just received several VIPs from a small nearby town. He told his visitors that he took a nap every day to conserve his resources. Glancing at Middleton and Hardesty, he winked and added, "of course my staff takes a nap, too." This was a form of LBJ's exaggerated humor.[3]

THE JOHNSONS AS HOSTS

Lyndon Johnson, Liz Carpenter recalled, was a gregarious host. People loved his Texas-style hospitality. From December 1963 until the winter of 1968-69, there was a constant flow of senior governmental officials, politicians, and world leaders at the ranch whenever the Johnsons were in residence. Planning for these visits was complicated. Although

informality was usually the vogue, sleeping quarters had to be assigned, rooms reserved for meetings, and the kitchen managed to give the help some privacy.

Mrs. Johnson was an advocate of serving "food of the land." She sought to avoid the "stereotype" meals associated with state visits. When hill country peaches were in season, there were bowls of these everywhere. Popular items on the menu included beef from the ranch; okra, corn, and other vegetables from the Johnson garden; and homemade peach ice cream.

The hospitality of the Johnsons could not be exceeded, Ms. Carpenter continued, because "they thought of and considered every detail."[4] VIPs thrived on the experience, and heads of state "got to know Johnson on a one-to-one basis."

Texans, whom many have accused of being provincial, realized for the first time that the world had seemingly grown much smaller.

McGeorge Bundy, the president's national security advisor, was intrigued by the Hill Country. He encouraged heads of state to visit the ranch so that they could get to know that there was a different America beyond the Hudson and the Potomac. However, he was careful to encourage visits by those people who would appreciate the atmosphere, such as Konrad Adenauer and Ludwig Erhard from West Germany, Ayub Khan from Pakistan, Levi Eshkol from Israel, and Gustavo Diaz Ordaz from Mexico.[4]

MRS. JOHNSON AS A HOMEMAKER, HOSTESS, AND STUDENT

According to Liz Carpenter, Mrs. Johnson possesses a rare talent for homemaking in respect to interior decoration. She is skilled in employing the colors of the land, e.g., the gray-green of the live oaks and the burnt oranges and yellows of the wildflowers. The house and its grounds harmonize with the landscape.

Between 1956 and 1968, the house was enlarged as the family's needs and their political horizons expanded. LBJ was incapable of living two lives--one with his family and the other with the public. Instead, it was "hurly-burly around the clock. Staff, come bring your family for the weekend and keep working." He never sorted out his life, and throughout his political career he remained a round-the-clock public servant.

Mrs. Johnson was constantly shifting furnishings to display treasured gifts. This activity, along with constantly changing flower arrangements, was a form of therapy. She believes in making the most out of each room's decor. In choosing and hanging paintings and portraits she frequently procures the assistance of friends whose taste she admires.

Mrs. Johnson slept in every guestroom to determine what, if anything, might be missing that would provide for the occupant's comfort. Most hostesses, Liz Carpenter added, could learn from Lady Bird Johnson.[5]

Mrs. Johnson was also a firm exponent of the value of introducing the heads of state to America's heartland. She, however, was cognizant of the vast amount of planning involved. Likewise, she worried whether everything would be "done well and right." She knew that seldom did everything at a ranch work. If a toilet failed to flush, she hoped it would not be in a visiting chief of state's bathroom. There was a personnel problem involved in ensuring that the ranch staff and the Filipino mess stewards worked in harmony. Although these were far from insurmountable obstacles, they were items of concern to a person charged with seeing that everything functioned smoothly.

Mrs. Johnson encouraged visits to the ranch when the environment was at the best. A favorite saying was "Spring is the queen of the seasons." She dreaded scheduling visits during periods of drought. These she likened to photographing the corpse of a loved one.

Her delight in showing off the land is underscored by one of the visits of Laurance and Mary Rockefeller. As it was springtime, she wanted them to see and enjoy the Texas wildflowers. Likewise, Mrs. Johnson wished to identify the flowers by both their common and scientific names. Consequently, at dusk, she, Liz Carpenter, and Bess Abell drove out into the hills, and by flashlight picked all the species they could. Ms. Carpenter recalled spending most of her time listening for the unmistakable and terrifying buzz of a Texas diamondback rattlesnake. Upon their return to the ranch, they laid out the flowers in the dining room where they were identified and labelled by Dr. and Mrs. Donavan S. Correll, Dallas botanists. Only then did Mrs. Johnson deem herself well enough versed to help other people learn more about Texas wildflowers. This, Liz Carpenter added, is characteristic of Mrs. Johnson: "She is a constant student, never bored and always learning. This is what keeps her eternally young."[6]

THE PRESIDENT'S AND MRS. JOHNSON'S CHARACTERS AS SEEN BY YOLANDA BOOZER

Lady Bird Johnson, Yolanda Boozer related, is "most thoughtful, gracious, and courteous." LBJ valued his wife's knowledge and asked her opinion on a broad spectrum of subjects. She is a "most remarkable person and is capable of meeting all challenges." Their two minds complemented one another.

Lyndon Johnson, Ms. Boozer recalled, was very demanding of his staff. Everyone was given a responsibility, and they were expected to meet it. Ms. Boozer considered it an honor to have worked for the president. The staff had tremendous esprit and did not sulk when chided by LBJ. "It was like going to college and graduating with honors." The President's demands were simple--"loyalty, dedication, and efficiency."[7]

LUCI JOHNSON NUGENT'S FEELINGS FOR THE RANCH

During her early years on the Pedernales Luci loved the ranch, but beginning in 1954 her affection for the place cooled. Her sister attended school in Johnson City in 1952 and 1953. Luci also attended in the fall of 1953. Thereafter, when Congress was not in session, they went to school in Austin. After the summer of 1954, the girls spent most or part of each summer either at Camp Mystic or 1904 Dillman Street in Austin. When they did spend time at the ranch, there were few if any neighbor children for them to play with.[8]

At the same time her father became a "zealot about the ranch." He was in seventh heaven when driving about the area admiring the land and livestock. A few hours at the ranch had the same reaction on him as a B12 shot or a two-week trip to the Caribbean for most people. His excitement "backfired" as far as Luci was concerned. Unable to appreciate the ranch as a teenager, all she could think about was, "Well, here we go for the 99th ride around the back 40." The more her parents wanted her to love the ranch, the more withdrawn she became.

To boost her spirits she was encouraged to invite overnight and weekend guests. Coincident with the visit of President Lopez Mateos to the Hill Country in mid-October 1959, Betty Beale was visiting Luci. By this time the children were permitted to drive the golf carts. This increased Luci's mobility and her esteem for the ranch. (She recalls that she never had a bicycle because someone had stolen Lynda's.) Preparatory to President Mateos's visit, Senator Johnson, advised that his guest liked to fish, had one of the tanks stocked with big catfish. Not knowing this, Luci and Betty decided to go fishing on the day the VIPs were to arrive. Arriving early, they procured some bacon from the kitchen and drove up to the tank in a golf cart. The fishing was fabulous, and within several hours they caught between 30 and 40 catfish.

Later in the day, her father and President Mateos hooked and landed very few. Despite Luci's explanation that she had not been told of the tank being stocked and that she and her friend were merely enjoying one of the ranch's facilities, "father was less than pleased when he learned what had happened."[8]

However, before her father died, during the post-White House years, Luci came to love and identify with the LBJ Ranch as much as her parents.[9]

XV. CORE AREA SPECIAL EVENTS

CHIEF-OF-STATE VISITS AND STAFF CONFERENCES

Yolanda Boozer was on secretarial duty at the LBJ Ranch during the visits of Chancellor Ludwig Erhard of West Germany in late December 1963 and Prime Minister Levi Eskhol of Israel in early January 1968. She recalls that the weather at the time of Eskhol's visit was bitterly cold.

Conversation between these chiefs of state and LBJ took place in the living room. Ms. Boozer and the other secretaries "heard or knew precious little of what they were discussing" because someone like McGeorge Bundy or Walt Rostow sat in and took notes.

The Eskhol dinner was in the Texas White House and "very formal" in contrast to the remainder of the visit when informality was the watchword. Prime Minister Eskhol, like Johnson, appreciated informality.

When there were high-level staff conferences at the ranch and the weather permitted, Ms. Boozer recalled, the president would hold them outside under the live oaks in the front yard, using chairs and redwood tables.[1]

RANCH PRESS CONFERENCES

Locations of presidential press conferences--whether in the front yard, on the porch, or in the hangar--were dictated by the season of the year, the weather, and the extent of television coverage. Many television people objected to the outdoor noises, e.g., birds and motor vehicles. LBJ himself preferred to hold them in the front yard. Most media people, Ms. Carpenter recalled, like to write about or describe the Hill Country, and "this was good public relations to a degree." But, she added, many of these people were from the East and became obsessed with the size of the ranch. The acreage of the ranch was relative. What in Texas or one of the high plains states was a modest spread became a huge ranch to them. The eastern press never realized that "out here, it took 40 acres to graze a cow because of the sparse rainfall." They were forever asking, "How many acres do you own, or how many head of cattle do you run?" Yet, they never asked of a Kennedy, a Harriman, or a Rockefeller "how many dollars they had in the bank, or to list their works of art."

LBJ, Liz Carpenter continued, saw the media people as friends and guests. He never viewed them as representatives of an industry that had to be "fed twice a day." "While at the ranch, he never said to himself, 'I am a news source' and took a defensive stance." There were, she added, reporters who took advantage of this to get Johnson stories.[2]

PEDERNALES COUNTRY BARBECUES

The barbecues were part of the Johnsons' popular Texas-style hospitality. If the guest list was long, the barbecue was held in the oak grove between the approach road and the Pedernales, several hundred yards southeast of the house. Barbecues to be attended by a limited number of guests were held in the front yard of the Texas White House.

In either case, James Davis was one of the first to learn of plans because it was his duty to arrange for and get out the chairs and tables.[3]

If the barbecue was held in the oak grove, Foreman Malechek had to see that the cowpies were removed. On one occasion Bess Abell and Malechek were going over the grounds to determine where to place the tables and bales of hay. Bess directed, "Now Dale, I want a bale of hay here, and I want a bale of hay there." Then she said, "Now, Dale, there is one other matter. You'll notice that cows have deposited various deposits around the barbecue area, and naturally these have to be removed." Dale, in his droll manner, replied, "Getting the cows to do that is my business. Getting it up is your business. I'm sure you've got some vice president in charge of that."[4]

The barbecues, whether large or small, were catered. During the pre-presidential years, the caterers were Mary Kooch of Austin and Birck's Bar-B-Q of Fredericksburg. Walter Jetton of Fort Worth usually catered the barbecues during the presidential years. Jetton would set up his chuck wagon and portable barbecue pits, and "by nine o'clock in the morning, the aroma of the barbecuing pork ribs (for which he was famous), the beef briskets, and the chicken would convince your stomach that breakfast had been days before." Jetton was deemed a great showman.

Following Jetton's January 1968 death, Lyndon Johnson contacted an old friend, Kermit Hahne, owner-operator of the Stonewall Cafe, and inquired whether he could cater a ranch barbecue. Hahne said, "perhaps," and LBJ asked him to drop by to discuss the options. When Hahne called, LBJ took him for a drive. By the time they returned Hahne had yielded, and it was agreed that he would cater Saturday's barbecue. It proved to be a success.

The "biggest" barbecue catered by Hahne for the president was the one held on August 25, 1970, in conjunction with the dedication of the LBJ State Park. There were to be 350 invited guests, and plans called for Hahne to serve seven different kinds of meat, including beef, wild turkey, chicken, and venison, as well as beans, peach ice cream, and German chocolate cake. Normally, at a barbecue each guest would eat between 5 and 6 ounces of meat. But with a gourmet menu, every guest wanted to try each entree and "helped themselves accordingly." When the day was over, it was found that each had eaten an average of 15 ounces. This surprised the president, and when he drove over to settle the bill, he wished to know why so much meat had been consumed. After Hahne had explained, Johnson handed him a check that he had already made out.[5]

The LBJ Ranch barbecues, Liz Carpenter recalled, were ideal for the Hill Country and were never held at the White House, where they would have been inappropriate. When a large one was to take place in the oak grove, there was frequently difficulty in arranging for suitable entertainment. Among the most colorful programs was the one held in conjunction with the October 1967 visit to the ranch of the Latin American ambassadors. Bess Abell scheduled a sampler from the popular Texas Fandangle with its dancers, riders, and ropers. Some of the Johnson cattle were to be used as a backdrop. LBJ, not knowing this, called the Secret Service agents and told them to get "the damn cattle out of the way." Whereupon, Bess Abell rushed up, explaining, "But Mr. President, they are part of our ballet!"

At the barbecues President Johnson was the gracious Texas rancher. He circulated from table to table and shook hands. Either just before or after the entertainment, he would address the group. Usually, he pointed toward his birthplace and remarked, "There I was born." Then he would gesture toward the Texas White House and note that some of his neighbors had been heard to say, "You've sure gone a long way in life," 800 yards up the road.[6]

LUCI JOHNSON NUGENT RECALLS CHRISTMAS AT THE RANCH

Christmas at the ranch never varied, Luci Johnson Nugent recalled. Until the death of Grandmother Johnson in 1958, the family always spent Christmas Eve in her Harris Street home before motoring to Stonewall.

Christmas dinner featured turkey (for several years, when father was on his "man's independence kick," there were wild turkeys rather than domestic), cornbread dressing, french green beans almondine, sweet potato pie, wine in the post-White House years, milk, buttermilk, ambrosia, and fruitcake. Neither Lynda nor Luci liked the latter. The Thanksgiving menu was identical.

Since the mid-1960s, the dinner has been spread on a bright red and white appliqued table cloth, a gift from Jane Engelhard.

There were lots of people for Christmas dinner. It was "a time for lost souls," her mother declared. Her father, Luci noted, was always concerned about friends and relatives who did not have families with whom to share the day's festivities. Cousin Oriole Barley and Aunt Jesse Hatcher were frequent Christmas guests. Luci's task was to bring Cousin Oriole. Before doing so, she had to fix her elderly cousin's hair and see that she was dressed fashionably. This could be difficult because Oriole had no inhibitions. Mary Rather, Willie Day Taylor, and Marie Fehmer were present on more than one occasion.

The family has continued the tradition, which Lyndon Johnson remembered from his early visits to the Martins, of hanging stockings above the living room fireplace hearth. In 1968, for the last Christmas in the White House, Marietta Brooks presented the family with stockings labelled

Mother, Daddy, Lynda, Luci, Pat, Lyn, Chuck, and Lucinda. Since then, Lynda has had a stocking made for Catherine, and Luci has had stockings made for Nicole, Claudia, and Rebekah.

Mrs. Johnson, in decorating the house for Christmas, uses items indigenous to the Hill Country. In the den, living room, and office there are bowls and cornucopias filled with persimmons, apples, walnuts, and pecans. There are bright velvet bows attached to the den stair railing. Green cedar garlands and red bows festoon the mantels.

Since 1958, a big Christmas tree has stood in the office, midway between her father's desk and the secretary's desk in the northwest corner. The tree itself varied, depending on cost and what was popular. It was decorated with objects made by children and friends and sometimes with strings of popcorn. Very little tinsel was used.

In the years before Lyndon Johnson became president, Stonewall choral groups visited the house on Christmas Eve and sang carols.

XVI. REMINISCENCES OF LONG-TIME EMPLOYEES

CECIL PRESSNELL--MASTER PAINTER AND PHOTOGRAPHER

Cecil Pressnell grew up in Austin. He started coming to Johnson City in 1925, the year after Lyndon Johnson graduated from high school. At that time, Pressnell was driving a fuel truck and hauling gas and oil for Cox Brothers. He became acquainted with a number of local people, including Lyndon Johnson.

Later, Pressnell and his wife became close friends with Tom and Lela Martin. During the 1930s and early 1940s, Tom had a radio talk show, and when he was in Austin he stayed at the Pressnells. The Pressnells, during these years, spent several weekends at the home of Tom Martin's mother, Aunt Frank. They stayed in the upstairs bedroom, which was remodeled into the purple room in 1951-52.

To reach the Martin's by car, the Pressnells drove across the Pedernales at the low-water crossing at the dam below the Johnson cemetery. The road then took them past the Jordan (Sam Ealy Johnson) and Bailey houses. There were no cattle guards, and they had to stop and open and close a number of gates. Between the road and the river on the left as they drove west were many grand pecan trees. Behind the Martin house was a peach orchard. By the time the Johnsons purchased the property in 1951, the orchard was dying.[1]

In 1951-52 Pressnell was a member of Burg's crew. Following his return from Iceland in 1956, Cecil Pressnell went to work for the Johnsons. When additions were made to the home by Marcus Burg in 1958 and by Albert Weirich in 1961-62 and 1967, Pressnell was employed by the Johnsons, not the builder. Consequently, Pressnell, except on rare occasions, has either done or supervised the painting of the ranch house, its fences, and most of the outbuildings during the years 1951-52 and 1956-78.

Pressnell told us that few, if any, premixed colors have been used on the Texas White House interior because they are not pleasing to Mrs. Johnson's eye. Accordingly, the colors have been mixed by Pressnell. For example, in 1967, Mrs. Johnson had problems with her Houston interior decorator, Herbert Wells. Pressnell at this time was mixing paint out in the carport. Mrs. Johnson, after discussing the subject with Wells, told Cecil to paint it with white flat enamel. This was done. About four weeks later she called Pressnell from Washington and told him, "Why don't we do it like The Elms grain work?" Pressnell mixed a glaze and added raw umber. In applying it, he dragged it with a brush. Mrs. Johnson was delighted and directed Wells to have all woodwork in her suite treated in this manner.

On the day before Thanksgiving Mrs. Johnson telephoned Pressnell and asked if he could do the east bay tomorrow because the drapes were to be hung Monday. Cecil got in touch with Albert Weirich and they painted the window sash and frames. On doing so, they saw James Davis and

"freeloaded" in the Johnson kitchen. On more than one occasion, President Johnson told his wife, "Bird, it would be cheaper to adopt Lawrence and Cecil."[2]

JAMES AND MARY DAVIS'S RANCH WORK HISTORY

James and Mary Davis came to work for the Johnsons in September 1959, Mary as a cook and James as a gardener. They had learned about the openings through listening to KTBC. When they applied for the jobs, they were interviewed in Austin at the offices of KTBC by Mrs. Johnson and Jesse Kellam. The Davises were assigned quarters in the northwest room on the second story, now known as the double carnation room. Their work schedule during their early years at the ranch was two weeks on duty and then three days off.

In 1961, after Lyndon Johnson's inauguration as vice president, the Davises were sent to Washington to work at The Elms. After about six months they returned to the ranch. By this time their quarters had been redecorated and remodeled as the double carnation room, and they moved into the hangar apartment.

The Davises lived there until December 1963 when they moved into the former foreman's quarters. Foreman Dale Malechek and his family had moved to their new house on the high ground north of Leaky Tank in mid-November. The Davises lived in the west quarters until 1972 when they moved to Austin. Since then, James Davis has commuted from his Austin house to Stonewall.[3]

JEWEL MALECHEK SHARES HER RECOLLECTIONS

The Malecheks Arrive at the Ranch

Mrs. Jewel Malechek first saw the LBJ Ranch during the annual tours sponsored by the Hereford Assocation. She fell in love with the spread and told Dale, her husband, that there was where she wanted to live and work. The Malecheks at this time were employed on the Fair Oaks Ranch at Boerne some 35 miles southwest of Stonewall. In November 1961, Fair Oaks manager James Grote told Dale that the LBJ Ranch Foreman, Henry Blackburn, was leaving, and Vice President Johnson was contemplating selling his Hereford herd. Grote urged Dale to apply for the job because Grote had no plans to retire, and the loss of the Johnson herd would detract from the breed's prestige. The Hereford people needed a national figure to counter the publicity the Angus breeders were reaping from former President Eisenhower's herd.

Dale Malechek accordingly applied for the foreman's position, and in mid-November he was interviewed by LBJ. When he returned for a follow-up interview, Jewel accompanied her husband. She, however, remained at the Blackburn's quarters in the west quarters and did not get to meet the Johnsons.

The interview was mutually satisfactory, and the Malecheks were hired. On January 15, 1962, they moved to the LBJ Ranch, taking up quarters in the west quarters.

It was February before Mrs. Malechek met the vice president. One day Lyndon Johnson, A.W. Moursand, and Mary Margaret Wiley drove over and took Jewel for a drive about the ranch.[4] Several months later, Vice President Johnson invited the Malecheks to accompany him to Poteau, Oklahoma, for a visit to Senator Robert S. Kerr's ranch. They flew up in the Johnson Lodestar. After several days at Poteau, the Vice President and Kerr continued on to Washington and the Malecheks returned to the ranch in the Lodestar.

Mrs. Malechek Serves as LBJ's Ranch Secretary

Mrs. Malechek recalled that during the years 1971-73 when she served as President Johnson's ranch secretary, he usually remained in his bedroom suite lounging in bed and watching the "Today" show and other news-oriented programs until 9 a.m. She then brought him the day's mail.

Mrs. Malechek herself came to work at 8 a.m., occupying the desk in the office's northwest corner. During the next hour she opened the mail, clipped the letters and envelopes together, and attached buck slips. The president reviewed the mail and indicated how he wanted it answered. Mrs. Malechek then returned to the office. There was a standing rule that all letters were to be answered on the day of their receipt.

After LBJ had showered and dressed, he came to the office to finish his day's paperwork and review his appointment calendar. He might meet his visitors in the office or out at the landing strip.

Many discussions took place as Johnson drove his visitors about the ranch. Thus the president could attend to the business that had brought his visitors to Stonewall and simultaneously oversee his ranching interests.

The people given appointments were ones the president wished to see. He also was asked to make speeches. Each time, upon accepting, he would tell Mrs. Malechek, "This will be the last." Mrs. Malechek recalled that among his last speeches were those for the dedication of the Arkansas River Waterway and for the Scott and White Clinic in Temple. As the years passed, he was called on to attend an increasing number of funerals for friends and associates.

If Johnson was at Stonewall, he always ate lunch in the ranch dining room. All who came by were invited to eat with the Johnsons.

After eating, LBJ usually retired for a nap; upon getting up he took care of his afternoon business and visitors. Along toward sunset he loaded all his guests into his Lincolns and went for a drive about the ranch. The Secret Service people followed in their station wagon with the portable bar. Sunset found the cars parked on a current favorite commanding height with the president and his guests admiring the sunset and sipping cocktails.

Summertime dinners were usually late, between 9 and 10 o'clock. Immediately thereafter the president retired for the night.[5]

A Community-Oriented Man

Mrs. Malechek recalled that the president was very community oriented. He promoted the local landfill. He and Mrs. Johnson were sincerely interested in the Stonewall Beautification Club and encouraged their employees to participate. The club frequently met on the front lawn at the ranch or in the hangar. President Johnson usually attended and "inspired the ladies to accomplish the impossible."[6]

In the spring, he took time out for golf, traveling to the links at Fredericksburg or Kingsland. The President was a football fan. On autumn Saturdays, LBJ, the Malecheks, the Harold Woodses, Olga Bredt, Jesse Kellam, and Harold and Rose Stehling would assemble at the ranch. After packing a picnic lunch they would head to Austin or wherever the Texas University Longhorns were playing.[7]

JOCKEY AND EVEREE WADE AT THE RANCH

The Wades are Interviewed and Hired

In the autumn of 1968, Jockey and Everee Wade were working for the William D. Southerlands of Gillespie County. Mary Davis, a cousin, told Jockey that President Johnson was looking for a couple--the husband as an irrigation specialist and the wife as a cook. The Wades drove to the LBJ Ranch for an interview on Thanksgiving.

The interview took place in the president's bedroom. In addition to LBJ, Mrs. Johnson and Lynda Johnson Robb were present. The Johnsons discussed with the Wades their experience and interests. Among other activities, Jockey Wade reported that he had been a barber in Giddings and a sergeant in the Army during the Korean Conflict.

The Johnsons, impressed with the Wades' credentials, hired them. The Wades reported for duty on January 3, 1969. They first lived in the mobile home between the west quarters and Wong's trailer. As soon as the relocated Bunton home had been rehabilitated, the Wades moved into it. Mrs. Oriole Bailey, who had lived in the Bunton house before its removal, told the Wades to "please take care of my old home."[8]

Everee Wade Tells of the Trials and Rewards of Being a Johnson Employee

Everee Wade, on reporting for duty, was told that she was to be a laundress and housekeeper. Before LBJ's death she received her instructions from the president. On occasion she heard him say, "Bird, I'm running this." Since his death she has looked to Mrs. Johnson for her orders. Although Mrs. Johnson can be "fussy," she is a joy to work for. When the grandchildren are at the ranch, Everee is frequently called upon to drop everything and look after them.[9]

In 1969 when she first came to work for the Johnsons, Everee Wade had responsibilities at the Lewis and Haywood ranches and the West and Cedar Lodge guest houses in addition to the Texas White House's laundry. This did not include the sheets and pillow cases, which were sent out. As she was pregnant and the times were hectic, she occasionally felt like quitting.

In late 1970 or early 1971 she had a serious confrontation with the president. She was pregnant at the time and suffering from morning sickness. LBJ returned one day about noon while Everee was in the utility room ironing. Entering through the door opening into the carport, LBJ went to his bedroom to change shirts. Unable to find the one he wanted, he returned to the utility room and asked Everee about the shirt. She was either ironing it or about to. They had words and Everee quit, telling the president, "Find your own shirt!"

Later in the day, LBJ told Jockey Wade that Everee had sassed him and then walked out. Hurrying home, Jockey "chewed Everee out." Several days later, the president sent word by Jockey that he wanted Everee to come talk to him. She refused. Finally, LBJ telephoned and asked Everee to come and discuss their differences. She came and they sat out in the yard and talked. He told her he "didn't know that ladies got that way when they were pregnant." The trouble, he continued, "is that we both have a temper." Everee said nothing but agreed to return to work. Thereafter, they became good friends.[10]

Although President Johnson was "capable of raising a lot of sand on the talking machine," he was a generous and kind employer. Everee Wade will never forget the Christmas that the Johnsons gave each employee's family a Ford. Before doing so he had lectured them on the responsibilities of car ownership. One week before Christmas 1971, 10 new Fords were driven to the ranch by the dealer and parked north of the hangar. LBJ then told each family to select its car. The Wades chose a yellow Ford as did Lawrence Klein.[11]

MARY ANN AND JAMES BURNS GO TO WORK FOR THE JOHNSONS

In the spring of 1970, James and Mary Ann Burns were living in Giddings, Texas. They were told by Mary Davis, who then worked at the LBJ Ranch, that the Johnsons were looking for a couple. They applied and were interviewed. Mrs. Johnson inquired of Mary Ann "Can

you cook a cheese souffle?" Mary Ann replied that this was one of her specialties, and that her souffles "stood high and proud."

The Burnses were hired, and on June 1 they were flown in the president's helicopter to the ranch. On arrival they were assigned quarters in a trailer at the end of the airstrip. They resided there until January 1973 when they moved into the west quarters, which had been recently vacated by the Davises. The west quarters had been rehabilitated. Although she and her husband are divorced, Mary Ann Burns and her children continue to reside in the west quarters.

Upon reporting for duty at the ranch Mrs. Burns was assigned to the Texas White House and her husband was detailed to Malechek as an irrigation specialist.[12] On Mary Ann's first day in the kitchen, it so happened that the Johnsons were having a dinner party. She had never worked in a private home, but her years as a cook in a Giddings restaurant came in handy. Although there was much hustle and bustle and the dining room was crowded, Mary Ann Burns met the challenge, and the president complimented the kitchen help.

THE HOUSEHOLD HELP AND THE GRANDCHILDREN

Since the president's death, the most hectic times for the household help are when the grandchildren are at the ranch. The help does not have to babysit, as Luci Johnson Nugent always brings a sitter. They, however, prepare the children's meals. Mary Ann Burns related that the grandchildren just love James Davis's St. Joseph's pancakes. The children, who are frequently accompanied by friends, are permitted to snack and, as Everee Wade has observed, "destroy gallons of ice cream." The household help is encouraged to scold the children if they misbehave.

When staying overnight, the older grandchildren sleep in the children's room, the babysitter and Claudia Taylor in the east carnation room, Mrs. Nugent in the president's suite, and Lyn in either the purple or gay room. When Lynda Johnson Robb and her children are at the ranch, they sleep upstairs. Luci at these times frequently brings her children out and they spend the day. The "six children sound like ten."[13]

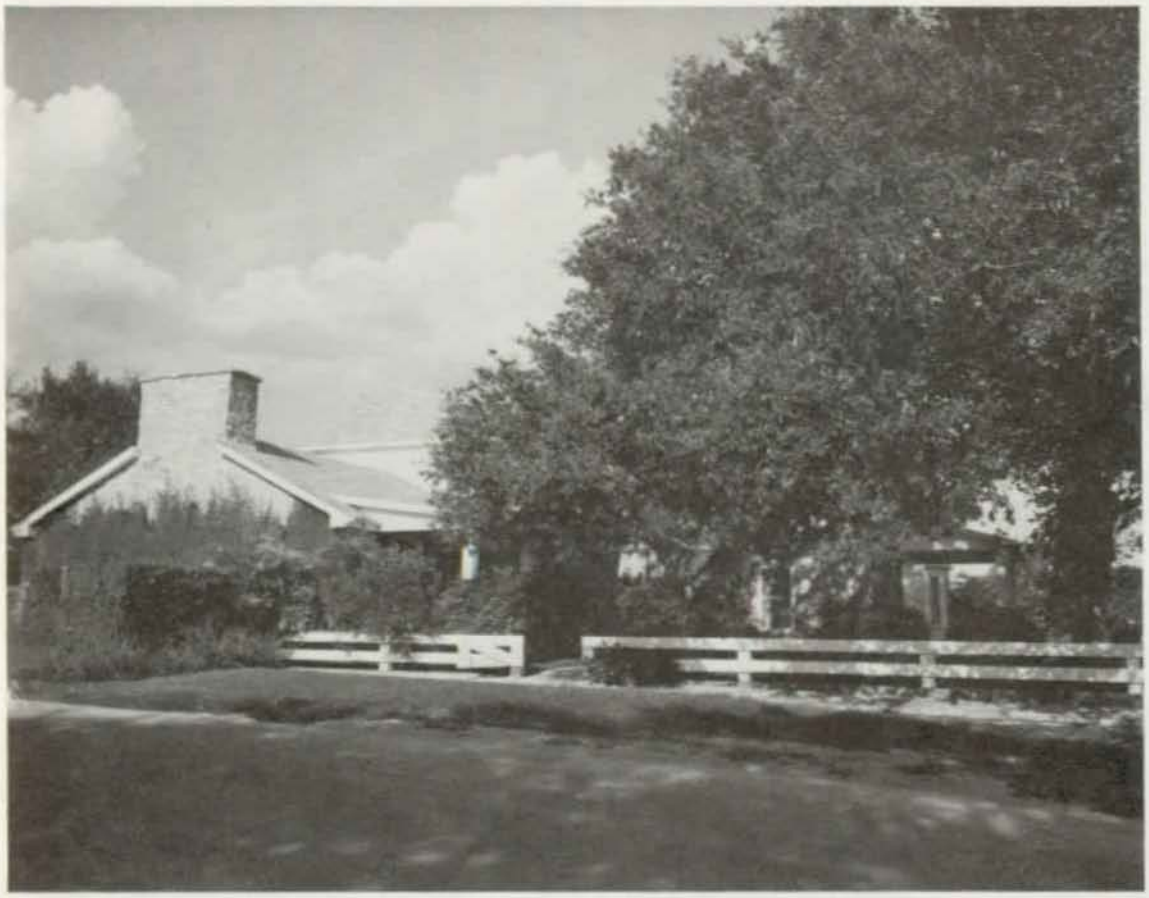
ILLUSTRATIONS AND PLANS



The Texas White House from the southeast. The original stone house that was constructed ca. 1895 is on the left.



This frame addition extends to the east from the original house, which is outside of the picture to the left. The bay window projects from the yellow sitting room. The one-story portion with the skylight is President Johnson's bathroom.



The west office wing with the rock chimney was added in 1958. The original stone portion of the house is partially hidden by a large oak tree.



The Texas White House and swimming pool from the southeast. The pool was constructed in 1955.



The east bedroom wing was added in 1967. President Johnson's bedroom is on the left, and Mrs. Johnson's bedroom, with the stone chimney, is on the right. View is from the southeast.



The living room in the original stone house. View is from the north toward the front door.



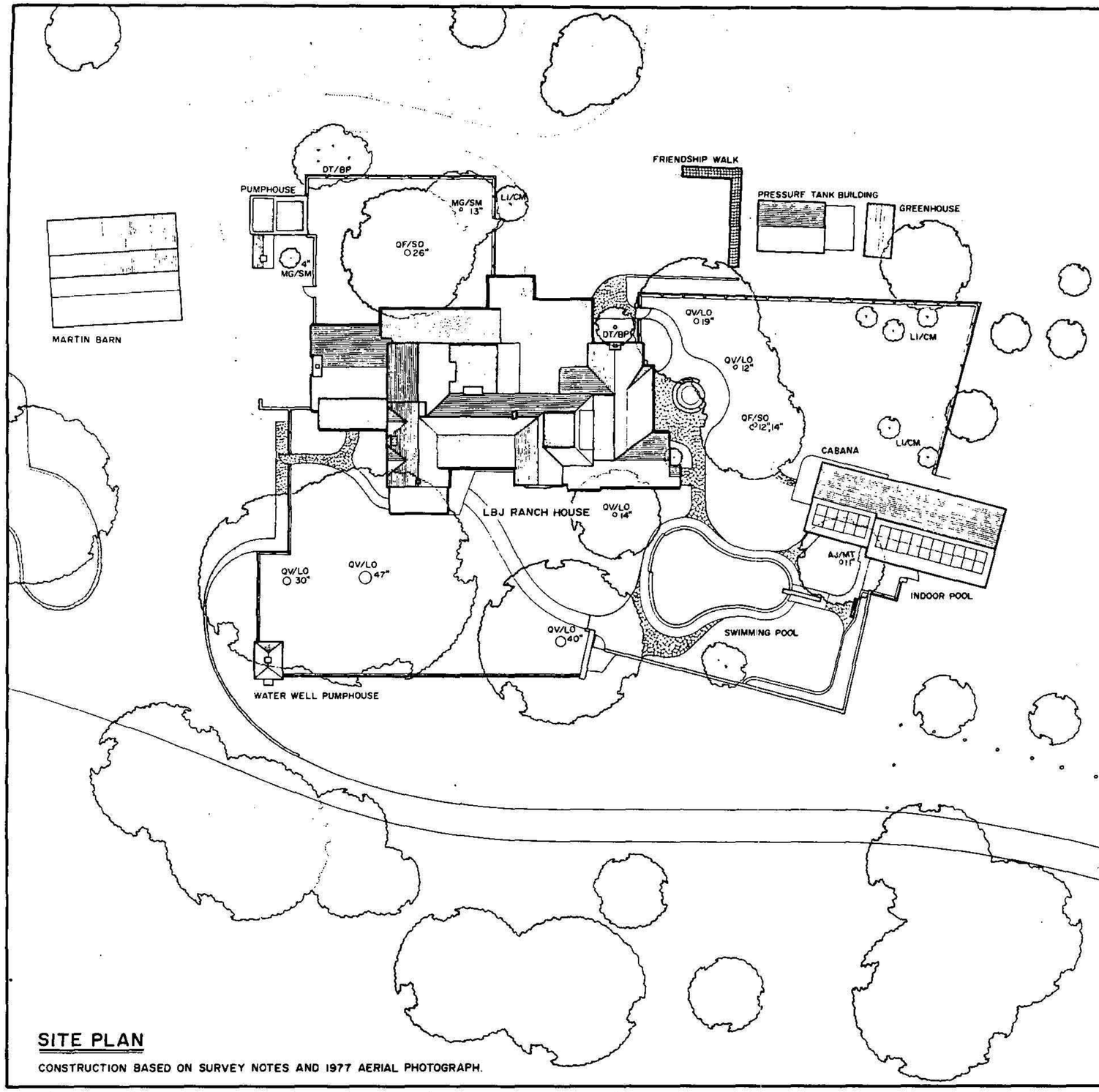
View of the dining room, looking north toward the large picture window. The dining room was extended 12 feet to the north in 1962.



Interior of west office wing as seen from the east. A corner of President Johnson's desk is in the foreground, and his secretary's desk is in the background.



President Johnson's office space and desk in the northeast corner of the west office wing.



PLANTING KEY

AJ/MT	ALBIZIA JULIBRISSIN	MIMOSA TREE
AS/B	AESCULUS SPECIES	BUCKEYE
DT/BP	DIOSPYROS TEXANA	BLACK PERSIMMON
FS/F	FICUS SPECIES	FIG
LI/CM	LAGERSTROEMIA INDICA	CRAPE MYRTLE
MG/SM	MAGNOLIA GRANDAIFLORA	SOUTHERN MAGNOLIA
QF/SO	QUERCUS FALCATA	SPANISH RED OAK
QV/LO	QUERCUS VIRGINIANA	LIVE OAK

0 10 20 30 40 50 75
FEET 1"=20'
0 5 10 15 20
METERS 1:240

SITE PLAN

CONSTRUCTION BASED ON SURVEY NOTES AND 1977 AERIAL PHOTOGRAPH.

LOCATED ON THE PEDERNALES RIVER NEAR STONEWALL, TEXAS, THE LBJ RANCH HOUSE IS PERHAPS THE MOST SIGNIFICANT STRUCTURE AT THE LYNDON B. JOHNSON NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK. IN 1951, SENATOR AND MRS. JOHNSON PURCHASED THE RANCH HOUSE AND SURROUNDING ACREAGE. IT FUNCTIONED THROUGHOUT THEIR OWNERSHIP AS A WORKING RANCH AND, DURING THE PRESIDENTIAL YEARS AS THE "TEXAS WHITE HOUSE."

PREVIOUS TO THE JOHNSON'S OCCUPANCY, THE RANCH HAD MANY OWNERS. BETWEEN 1840 AND 1882 NO FEWER THAN FIVE PERSONS OWNED THE RANCH LAND. IN 1882, WILLIAM AND ANNA MEIER BOUGHT THE LAND AND BUILT A ONE-ROOM LOG CABIN ON IT. THE MEIERS LIVED IN THE MODEST STRUCTURE UNTIL 1894-5 WHEN THEY ERECTED A TWO-ROOM, TWO-STORY STONE HOUSE. IN 1906, THE MEIERS SOLD THE HOUSE AND LAND TO CHARLES WAGNER, JR. WAGNER IN TURN SOLD THE HOUSE AND 350-ACRE TRACT TO JAMES G. ODIORNE. ODIORNE THEN SOLD THE PROPERTY TO MR. AND MRS. CLARENCE MARTIN ON JUNE 22, 1909. MRS. MARTIN WAS LBJ'S AUNT (HIS FATHER'S SISTER). THE MARTINS LIVED IN THE HOUSE FOR 42 YEARS UNTIL THEY SOLD IT TO SENATOR JOHNSON.

THE RANCH HOUSE, IN ADDITION TO HAVING A DIRECT ASSOCIATION WITH LBJ DURING THE PRESIDENTIAL YEARS, IS ASSOCIATED WITH HIS SENATORIAL, VICE-PRESIDENTIAL, AND RETIREMENT YEARS. DURING HIS OCCUPANCY, FROM 1951 UNTIL HIS DEATH IN 1973, LBJ USED THE RANCH HOUSE IN A VARIETY OF WAYS. IT SERVED AS HIS HOME, A VACATION RETREAT, A PLACE TO ENTERTAIN GUESTS, AND THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE DURING HIS PRESIDENCY.

4/47/25000

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 1 OF 6 SHEETS

SURVEY NO. TX 3328A

NAME AND LOCATION OF STRUCTURE
LBJ RANCH HOUSE
GILLESPIE COUNTY TEXAS
STONEWALL
PARK ROAD 49

DRAWN BY: MARIAN DOMBROSKI, 1984
LBJ RANCH RECORDING PROJECT
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

Sheets 2 and 3 contain sensitive information and are not included in this set. Please contact the HABS office in Washington, D.C. for copies of these sheets.

4/47/25000 1 of 6

ON MICROFILM



SOUTH (FRONT) ELEVATION

MATERIALS:

FOUNDATION: SLAB ON GRADE, LIMESTONE, CONCRETE WALLS AND PIERS

WALLS: UNCOURSED LIMESTONE VENEER, LAP-AND-GAP SIDING, CUT LIMESTONE, BOARD AND BATTEN

ROOF: ASPHALT SHINGLES, TAR AND GRAVEL FLAT ROOF



EAST ELEVATION

0 1 2 3 4 5 10 15 20
FEET 3/16"=1'-0"

0 1 2 3 4 5
METERS 1:64

NAME AND LOCATION OF STRUCTURE
LBJ RANCH HOUSE
GILLESPIE COUNTY
TEXAS

SURVEY NO. TX 3328A

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 4 OF 6 SHEETS

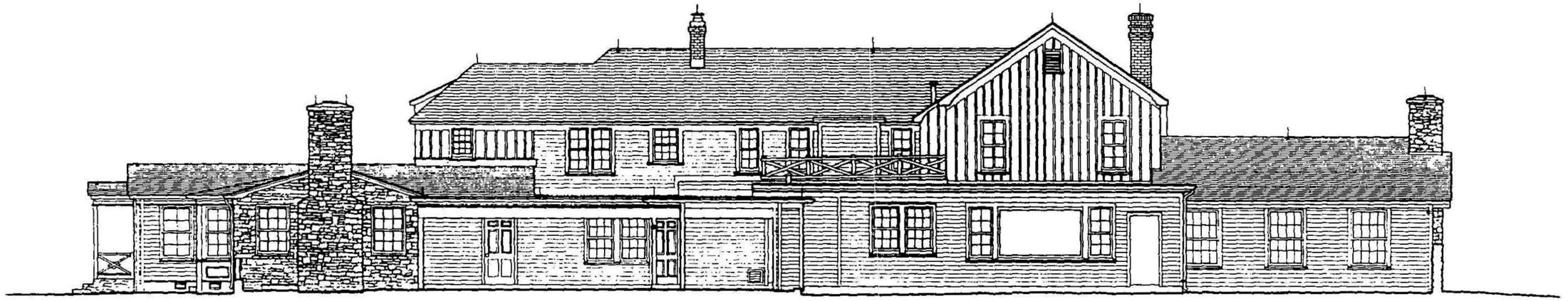
DRAWN BY: J. SCOTT ANDERSON, MICHAEL J. MARTIN, 1984

LBJ RANCH RECORDING PROJECT
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

PARK ROAD 49
STONEWALL

ON MICROFILM

447/25000
4 of 6



NORTH ELEVATION

MATERIALS:

FOUNDATION: CONCRETE WALLS AND PIERS, SLAB ON GRADE, LIMESTONE

WALLS: UNCOURSED LIMESTONE VENEER, LAP-AND-GAP SIDING, BOARD AND BATTEN, CUT LIMESTONE

ROOF: ASPHALT SHINGLES, TAR AND GRAVEL FLAT ROOF

0 1 2 3 4 5 10 15 20
FEET 3/16"=1'-0"

0 1 2 3 4 5
METERS 1:64



WEST ELEVATION

DRAWN BY: MATTHEW H. ROEWE, JULIA R. BLUMBERG AND MARIAN DOMBROSKI, 1984

NAME AND LOCATION OF STRUCTURE
LBJ RANCH HOUSE
GILLESPIE COUNTY
TEXAS

SURVEY NO. TX 3328A

HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 5 OF 6 SHEETS

LBJ RANCH RECORDING PROJECT
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

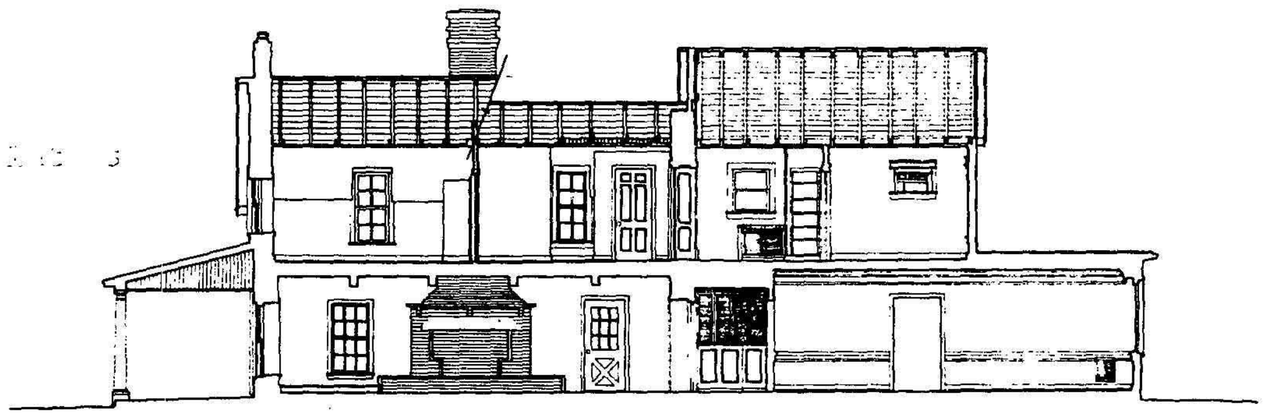
PARK ROAD 49
STONEWALL

ON MICROFILM

447/25,000
5 of 6



Sensitive information has been deleted from this elevation. See the record HABS drawing (WASO) for complete survey information.



HISTORIC AMERICAN BUILDINGS SURVEY
SHEET 6 OF 6 SHEETS

SURVEY NO.
TX
3328A

TEXAS

NAME AND LOCATION OF STRUCTURE
LBJ RANCH HOUSE
STONEWALL
GILLESPIE COUNTY

PARK ROAD 49

LBJ RANCH RECORDING PROJECT
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

DRAWN BY: J. SCOTT ANDERSON, MICHAEL J. MARTIN, 1984

44 5000
C-56

APPENDIXES

APPENDIX A: MRS. JOHNSON'S NOVEMBER 30, 1979, TOUR OF THE RANCH YARD AND KITCHEN

On the subject date, a bright cold Friday afternoon, Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson toured the ranch yard and kitchen with Superintendent Alec Gould and Historians John Tiff and Edwin C. Bearss. Because this interview took place after the draft of the historical data section was prepared, it is included as an appendix. The tour began in the front yard.

TOURING THE FRONT YARD

The Yard in 1951

Mrs. Johnson recalled that in 1951 when they purchased the ranch from Aunt Frank, the front yard was enclosed by a white picket fence that had seen better days. The pickets were of an "old-fashioned" design favored by many Hill Country Germans. There was a concrete fountain, which no longer worked, and a gate in the fence fronting the house. A cement walkway led to the front porch. Growing in the front yard were several magnificent oaks. Although these giants needed attention, Mrs. Johnson studied them with "a hungry eye."

Their Initial Projects

Soon after the Johnsons took possession, Lyndon brought out an engineer to discuss plans for building a low-water dam across the Pedernales a quarter mile downstream from the house. Mrs. Johnson engaged a tree surgeon, Hermann J. Erb of Austin. Her first question was, "How old are these handsome live oaks?" Erb answered, "Probably 350 years." A meticulous man, Erb sawed off, pruned, and doctored diseased limbs. Load after load of dead wood was hauled off during the cleanup. In ensuing years, these trees were "lovingly cared for and nursed."

Other high priority yard projects undertaken by the Johnsons in 1952 included landscaping and some plantings. The picket fence was repaired and the front gate was relocated farther east. In July 1952, a new concrete walkway was laid, curving gracefully toward the house's corner entrance way. While the concrete was still wet, Lyndon took a sharp stick and scratched his name, "Welcome to the LBJ Ranch," and the date.

The Johnsons Build a Swimming Pool

Mrs. Johnson remarked that until 1955 they had "continued to live carefully and simply, holding on to our dollars." Spare dollars were ploughed back into KTBC for improvements in the facilities. After Lyndon's July heart attack, they decided to indulge themselves by building a swimming pool. No longer would the Johnsons, their children,

and guests swim in the Pedernales with the mud, turtles, and moccasins. The pool changed the appearance of the yard, "adding greatly to the charm and pleasure of the place for us, our children, and their friends."

X-Type Ranch Fencing Replaces the Picket Fence

Mrs. Johnson was unable to recall front yard planting details dating to the early 50s because the landscaping has undergone several major changes, particularly in 1967 when they engaged Richard Myrick. In the late 1950s, the picket fence fronting the house was replaced by an x-type ranch fence positioned on a rock foundation. To provide privacy for people enjoying the swimming pool, a stone wall was erected southwest, south, and east of the pool area. Mrs. Johnson "loves this rockwork, so characteristic of the Hill Country Germans." The gateway to the front yard was relocated west of the living room.

The Ranch Flagpole

A flagpole given to the Johnsons by a group of their friends headed by the then Austin Mayor, Tom Miller, added much to the yard. This staff was taken down and a taller one erected in its place after Lyndon B. Johnson became 36th president. The plaque from the first flagstaff was retained and attached to the second. Until November 22, 1963, the Johnsons flew only the Lone Star flag of Texas. Since then both the United States and Texas flags have been displayed.

Richard Myrick's Contribution to the Landscape Plan

Richard Myrick's major contribution was to the "symmetry and pleasure" of the yards and immediate grounds, Mrs. Johnson added. A part of his concept was the landscaped island and parking area west of the house and yard, which was part and parcel of the landscaping associated with Roy White's 1967 design concept for her "forever room" with the large picture window in the east bay. This involved relocating the parking area and carports and turning the area north of the cabana into the east garden.

The John Quincy Adams Elm Seedling

Mrs. Johnson identified the American elm south of Klein's shop. It came to the ranch as a seedling from the John Quincy Adams elm at the White House. Every spring Mrs. Johnson becomes concerned when the elm fails to bud and put out leaves as early as Hill Country deciduous trees, and she frets that it is dying because elms leaf out in the east much earlier than in Texas. But, by May, it begins to leaf out, thus "recalling its New England and White House heritage."

On a recent visit to Washington, White House Gardener Irvin Williams asked, "How is the elm seedling doing?" Mrs. Johnson was delighted to answer, "Great!"

The Scooter Miller Plaque

Near the west fence and north of the pump house, Mrs. Johnson called attention to a plaque reading:

> A garden is enchantment that knows not fear or wrath. Where birds sing sweet at evening tide and God walks down the path.

A gift from a Washington friend, Scooter Miller, for their garden at The Elms, the plaque had followed the Johnsons to the White House where it had been positioned in the East Garden near the Andrew Jackson magnolia. Later it accompanied them to Texas.

The pump house, Mrs. Johnson added, delineates the high-water mark of the September 1952 flood, the highest point reached by the Pedernales during her years at the ranch.

Gifts from Stonewall Friends

Mrs. Johnson proudly told us that some of her handsomest flowers are gifts from Stonewall friends. Her Shasta daisies came from Mrs. Marcus Burg and her September and October blooming purple aster from Grandma Burg. The azalea bed had been set out by James Davis in the winter of 1972.

Lights in the Trees

Adding to the family's pleasure is the artistic front yard lighting, installed by John Watson in June 1972.

High-Level Front Yard Politics and Planning

Mrs. Johnson explained that the front yard, weather permitting, was as much a place for entertainment and conversation as the house. There was always a circle of chairs under the giant live oak, which was a focal point for talking and planning during those years that her husband was in public office.

On mild December days during the presidential years when the budget was being finalized, LBJ and his advisors would meet at a long table. The "Washington Shuttle" would bring the cabinet and agency heads and their senior staff members to the Pedernales to meet with the president and members of the Office of Management and Budget to present and review their programs.

The Front Porch Bench

Before leaving the front yard, Mrs. Johnson spoke of the wooden front porch bench. Its inscription, which tickled her fancy, reads, "Other states were carved or born; Texas grew from hide and horn." She is unable to recall where this bench and two similar ones came from.

The West Living Room Porch Rockers

The rocking chairs on the porch of the west living room, Mrs. Johnson recalled, were a gift to President Johnson from a Baltimore friend.

TOURING THE EAST GARDEN

As Mrs. Johnson led us into the east garden, she gestured toward a mimosa, near the pool, which was dying, and sadly explained, "I'm about to lose an old friend."

We stopped near the entrance to Mrs. Johnson's "forever room," and she pointed out the live oak given to her by Mary Lasker. Looking eastward on this cold, crisp afternoon, we gazed across the lawn to the x-type ranch fence on its rock foundation, the vegetable garden, and the fields beyond. Bordering the fence are Mrs. Johnson's flower beds. These, she explained, were the result of Richard Myrick's landscape plan and lots of hard work and love on the part of family and friends.

Mrs. Johnson called attention to the yard's latest addition, a Jacuzzi sauna, which she termed "a considerable personal self-indulgence."

She told us about a bronze plaque labeled "LADY BIRD," which was positioned near the entrance to her room. A recent gift from a good friend, it had originally come from an English cottage in either Sussex or Surrey and had been purchased in an antique shop.

The sweet smelling greenery near her bedroom window is Confederate jasmine. Consequently, in the summer she keeps her bedroom windows open, weather permitting. She called our attention to the Carolina jasmine near the northeast corner of her room and noted that in the spring it was a "golden shower." As for her Cape jasmine, she has had both good and bad luck with it. Recently, she had lost "a marvelous bush."

The plaque near the north fence was a gift from her daughter Lynda. During the White House years, it had been in the East Garden.

In addition to the Mary Lasker oak, Mrs. Johnson identified two red oaks and two live oaks as dating to Myrick's 1967 landscaping scheme.

The crepe myrtle was from cuttings obtained at Mrs. Johnson's childhood home in Karnack. She introduced these cuttings to the ranch in the autumn of 1952.

Since their first years on the Pedernales, the Johnsons have had a vegetable garden. In the 1950s, it was smaller than in the vice-presidential and presidential years. Although the garden is usually identified as being east of the yard, Mrs. Johnson believes that it may have been elsewhere in the early 1950s. In the years since her husband's death the garden's acreage has been cut back.

Lyndon, she recalled, got a lot of pleasure from the vegetable garden. He loved to say, "These beans are from our garden," etc.

Mrs. Johnson, on leading us out of the east garden and over to the friendship stones, called attention to her violets, which were still blooming.

TOURING THE DINING ROOM GARDEN

After a hasty survey of the friendship stones, Mrs. Johnson, seeing that we were all chilled, invited us into her home. From the comfort of the dining room she described the dining room garden. At the northwest corner is a handsome magnolia. Because she has planted many seedlings from both, she was unable to recall whether it came from the Andrew Jackson White House magnolia or The Elms. A "wonderful investment" was the Texas red oak, just beyond the picture window, from which she hangs bird feeders. Her feeder, she sighed, seemingly "attracted more sparrows than my gorgeous feathered friends." In the summer she puts out hummingbird feeders containing a reddish liquid. She has seen as many as a score of these tiny creatures buzzing about the feeder.

The flower beds next to the fence had changed during the years. Zinnias, which once thrived, became subject to mildew, and she began to favor marigolds of various "tones and heights."

Climbing roses entwine the fences. At the northeast corner of the east garden are found a number of Lady Bird Johnson roses, which were propogated by a talented amateur horticulturist and introduced at the Tyler Rose Festival in the early 1970s. They are similar to the popular Tropicana roses.

Against the white pump house, at the yard's northwest corner, are *Carolina jasmine* and *variegated pittosporum*.

Mrs. Johnson and James Davis have planted wild Texas persimmons outside the yard, bounding the fence. The persimmon is an "artistic shrub with a lot of character." Rancher friends "hoot with laughter at the thought of her tramping through pastures searching out this shrub to bring back to the ranch." These wild persimmons remind Mrs. Johnson of "sophisticated Japanese shrubs."

The deer weather vane is a gift from Mary Rather.

MRS. JOHNSON DISCUSSES FLOWERS

Wildflower Expeditions

Mrs. Johnson next told us about her wildflower hunting expeditions. Her chief allies in this "happy hobby" are Harold Woods and Carroll Abbott. The seeds they gather have been planted at fenced areas adjoining the airstrip. They were also planted in the "back half" of the vegetable garden when it was cut back.

The wildflower seeds are broadcast into a previously prepared mulch. The seeds are "very capricious," Mrs. Johnson noted. She may secure a wonderful stand, but frequently the seeds fail to germinate. Her success with Maximilian daisies, especially along fence rows, has been phenomenal. Fortune has also favored her efforts with gaillardias, and her stands of bluebonnets and coreopses have been above average. Wine-cups, phlox, and Texas five-pointed pink stars have not thrived in the valley of the Pedernales.

Growing Cut Flowers for the Texas White House and Guest Houses

A number of rows in the vegetable garden are earmarked for cut flowers for the house and guest houses. Daisies are a late May and June standby. Successive plantings of zinnias ensure a constant supply for floral arrangements from mid-April through July. Dahlias are grown in profusion. Mrs. Johnson's aim in planting and harvesting cut flowers is to "realize maximum results for a minimum effort."

Much to her regret, she has found that because of local soils, the valley of the Pedernales is not bulb country. She long ago gave up on tulips and daffodils.

She uses monkey grass to delineate her flower beds. It is prolific and grows rapidly, but it will choke out the other vegetation if not watched. Landscape Architect Myrick, Mrs. Johnson explained, had introduced the use of steel curbs to outline ranch flower beds.

Mrs. Johnson's Journal

Mrs. Johnson maintains a journal in which she enters when and where the various additions to her yard and garden are planted. She uses this journal to guide future horticultural efforts. As yet, she added, she has not enjoyed much success in discovering flowers that would look their best in midsummer beyond the reliable zinnia.

Mrs. Johnson has always loved flowers. The planting, nourishment, and cultivation of flowers and shrubs "gives me maximum joy for a minimum effort," she explained, "and as a bonus it keeps me out-of-doors."

THE KITCHEN AND FAMILY EATING HABITS

She Reviews the Structural History and Decor

Mrs. Johnson next reviewed for us the structural history of the kitchen. In 1952 the kitchen area had to be rehabilitated and modernized. To brighten up this area she had selected colorful wallpaper. During the intervening years the kitchen has been repapered only two or three times. The present wallpaper "with its delicious shades of pinks, oranges, and chartreuses" has been used previously. Since she loved its colors and patterns, she felt compelled to search far and wide to duplicate it. "I just will not take no for an answer", Mrs. Johnson added.

The Commercial Ranges

The family, after several years on the ranch, became satisfied that they must have a "commercial-size range and refrigerator." The present range is the second one of this type and style. "They last a long time," she added. The one currently in the kitchen was purchased and installed in the early 1970s. The refrigerator has a similar history.

A Busy Place--the Kitchen Table

There has always been a table in the kitchen which serves the household help as both a dining and work table. Also, the Johnsons have eaten many meals at this table, particularly after late afternoon drives if they had no supper guests. Both her children, during the 1950s and now her grandchildren, since they should eat at regular hours, have had their meals in the kitchen.

"Happy additions" to their life on the ranch were the ice machine and water fountain.

Features of the 1978 Remodeling

When she had the kitchen remodeled in 1978, Mrs. Johnson gave first priority to installation of a fixture she had always desired--a center table. It is a bain-marie of sorts, although she is unable to hang utensils from the ceiling. Under the table there are receptacles for trash, which can be rolled in and out. The table also provided a much desired warmer for hot plates.

A ceiling fan had likewise been on her want list for years. Though the area was air-conditioned, they had never been able to cope successfully with the kitchen heat problem.

Mrs. Johnson as Cook and Hostess

Mrs. Johnson did not learn to cook until after her November 1934 marriage to Lyndon. She did the family cooking in their early Texas and Washington years. At first Mrs. Johnson prepared the meals because they could not afford to hire a cook. Later, she continued cooking because "you must know how to prepare meals if you expect to tell someone else how to go about it."

Mrs. Johnson, efficient hostess that she is, maintains a large loose-leaf notebook. In it she lists popular meals and foods and how they should be prepared. After her husband's July 1955 heart attack, she "learned more than you would want to know about bland diets and low-calorie meals." She had many recipes handy but found that if you eliminate sugar, cream, and butter, it challenges your ingenuity to prepare tasty dishes.

Her husband, although he enjoyed cookouts and barbecues, never cooked a meal during their 38 years together.

Foods Favored By LBJ

Discussing Lyndon's favorite foods, Mrs. Johnson recalled that like many of us he "relished the dishes he had eaten as a youngster and prepared as his mother had served them." He was fond of chicken-fried steak and cream gravy, hash made from prime meats, chili, cornbread, and biscuits. He was not adverse to sampling new dishes and came to appreciate cheese souffles and popovers. Lyndon Johnson's favorite desserts were the "simple children-type," such as tapioca pudding, baked custard, and banana pudding.

Mrs. Johnson's Favored Dishes

Mrs. Johnson recalled that in her younger years eating ranked "way down" in her list of pleasures. Unfortunately, she added, this was no longer true. Popular foods with Mrs. Johnson are broiled fish and chicken, and chicken "dressed up with fruit," especially mandarin oranges and cherries. She delights in pecan and banana cream pies. Mrs. Johnson loves Hill Country peaches, which are simple and easy to serve in ice cream, cointreau, or with sour cream and brown sugar. Popovers are a great favorite.

Mrs. Johnson has been an advocate of serving the "fruit of the land," before and after her husband's death.

The Ranch Cooks

During their ranch years the Johnsons have had a number of cooks. Zephyr Wright was with them for nearly 25 years. She, however,

decided to remain in Washington when the Johnsons returned to Texas in January 1969. By then Zephyr had high blood pressure, a husband, and a District of Columbia home. "Zephyr was an autocrat, doted on LBJ," and was fond of Mrs. Johnson. "She helped raise Lynda and Luci and was an excellent cook."

Helen Williams, Mrs. Johnson continued, was with the family for nearly 20 years. Although primarily a maid, Helen cooked occasionally. She preferred, however, to look after Lynda and Luci and tend to housekeeping.

Mary Davis cooked for the Johnsons in the 1960s. Soft corn and spoon-bread (the latter was Mrs. Johnson's particular favorite) were her specialities.

Mary Ann Burns, one of her present cooks, makes souffles that are second to none. Her other cook, Everee Wade, prepares outstanding country-type roasts, collard greens, and black-eyed peas.

Mrs. Johnson's Housekeeping Manual

Mrs. Johnson, in her role as hostess, worked out a housekeeping manual for preparing rooms for her guests. This included an unobtrusive checklist posted in the closets. In addition to the usual items, there were reminders for the household help to see that there was water in the thermoses, that current magazines were laid out, that fruit in season was available, and that cigarettes and ashtrays were positioned, etc.

Pedernales Barbecues

During the presidential years Bess Abell managed the barbecues. "Efficient, soft-voiced, low-keyed, Bess seemingly encountered no difficulty in making these a social highlight." Before and after Bess, Mrs. Johnson chuckled, "I struggled."

The menus never varied. There were several kinds of meat, but always beef, spareribs, and chicken. Pinto beans, sourdough biscuits, slaw, and coffee were also served. Even more important, however, was the scene and the presentation.

The caterer always loaded a goodly sampling of the food on the tailgate of a chuck wagon. There were big pots of steaming coffee, tin plates and cups, red-checkered tableclothes and napkins, and Kermit Hahne sporting a red bandana. The decorations could involve much or little effort. They always sought to have something amusing and different in the center of the tables. On various occasions, they employed coal oil lanterns, coffee grinders, and other "household items of yesteryears."

Especially festive was the 1973 "River Front" benefit. This reflected the "imagination and vigor of Patsy Steves and Mrs. Johnson's staff."

APPENDIX B

LYNDA JOHNSON ROBB'S OCTOBER 15, 1979, INTERVIEW

The Move to the Ranch and the September 1952 Flood

Lyndon Johnson Robb has only vague memories of the ranch before that day in July 1952 when her father took a stick and etched in the soft concrete of the front walkway, "Welcome to the LBJ Ranch." Until then her recollections are fleeting visits with her parents to the old Martin place on the Pedernales.

Like her mother and sister, Lynda recalls the September 1952 flood. At this time, she was attending school in Johnson City. About 7a.m., on the 11th, she had been picked up by the school bus at its usual stop on the highway south of the river. It had been raining hard, but it was still possible to cross the Pedernales. Before the school day was over, the river had become a raging torrent and it was impossible to cross from the south to the north side of the river. Unable to return to the ranch, Lynda went home with her Cousin Ava Johnson Cox who taught first grade in the local school and lived in Johnson City.

That afternoon, Lynda and several of her friends were driven up Highway 281 to the bridge and watched in awe as the muddy waters roared under the structure and spilled across the bottom. This caused Lynda to fear for the safety of her mother and Luci, especially as she knew her father had left that morning for south Texas.

While staying with Cousin Ava and waiting for the rain to stop and the flood to subside, Lynda Johnson Robb recalled that the Johnson City locker plant was compelled to close down to conserve energy. There was a power outage, and they had to use kerosene lamps. Strange as it seems, the movie then playing at the local theatre was about the sinking of the Titanic.

When Lynda was able to return to the ranch she found that the waters had reached the southwest corner of the yard and had flooded the foreman's house to a depth of several feet. Mrs. Johnson had turned the family home into a haven of refuge for Cousin Oreole Bailey, the ranch foreman, and other neighbors less fortunate. Lynda also discovered that her father had made a dramatic return to the ranch from the Rio Grande valley.

The Children's Room and the Winnie the Pooh Illustrations

Mrs. Robb recalls that the second-story room in the old stone part of the house has always been the children's room. It has "cold walls that slant inward" and two double beds. If you got out of bed on the side nearest the wall and "weren't careful, you would bump your head against the slanting wall." The room was cold in the winter and accordingly had a heater. There was an air conditioner for the summers.

Lynda Johnson Robb grew up with Winnie the Pooh books and admired the illustrations by Ernest Sheppard, "Mr. Kip." The year before her marriage to Chuck Robb she went to England. She wrote Mr. Sheppard and asked if she might visit him. Although in his 80s, Sheppard answered in the affirmative. Accompanied by a bookseller friend, Lynda called on Mr. Kip, and he kindly presented her with an autographed set of Winnie the Pooh drawings. Lynda and Mr. Sheppard became friends and corresponded until his death.

In January 1969, while her husband was serving in Vietnam with the Marines, Lynda returned to Texas with her parents. She and her daughter Lucinda moved into the children's room. It was at this time that she put up the Winnie-the-Pooh drawings. This further identified it as her special room, one that she loved. She and Lucinda lived in the children's room until Chuck returned from overseas. During these same months, President Johnson frequently placed Lucinda on the dining table while the family was eating.

She Recalls Mr. Boss and Maday

Mrs. Robb never knew her maternal grandmother. However, she will never forget "her maternal grandfather--Thomas J. Taylor, known affectionately as Mr. Boss." A man "bigger than life, Mr. Boss was big and broad-shouldered."

His Karnack home was a large two-story structure, and Lynda was afraid to sleep upstairs by herself. Accordingly, she slept in her grandfather's bedroom on a rollaway, which she likened to a trundle bed.

Lynda loved to go to the family's general store with Mr. Boss. It was a big day when the store began to stock funny books, but her mother did not approve of her children reading the latter. Mr. Boss indulged his granddaughter on her trips to the store by letting her raid the candy counter. The store "sold everything" and Lynda found "the smells exciting."

She found the Karnack dining hours strange. Mr. Boss and his household ate supper at 5 p.m., went to bed with the chickens, got up at daybreak, and breakfasted by 6:30.

It was an all-day drive from the Austin area to Karnack, and Lynda and Luci looked forward to these trips because it gave them a chance to be with their mother. En route, she would tell the girls stories about her childhood. There might also be stops to visit Mrs. Johnson's friends, e.g., Gene Lassater.

While Luci particularly identified with Mr. Boss, Lynda had a special rapport with her paternal grandmother, Maday. This, Mrs. Robb observed, reflected a "need to have someone that is especially yours." Thus, Maday chose Lynda and Lynda chose Maday.

As a child Lynda deemed it the ultimate "treat to stay with her Grandmother Johnson." Indeed, she frequently looked forward to her parents being out of town so she could go to Maday's. When Lynda stayed at her grandmother's duplex, Maday would prepare her special foods, such as banana pudding with vanilla wafers and Ralston for breakfast.

She also loved her grandmother's collection of dolls, but she was not allowed to play with them, particularly a handsome china doll that was more than 100 years old and was dressed in one of Lynda's baby petticoats. Mrs. Robb inherited this doll upon her grandmother's death. Maday made beautiful clothes for Lynda's dolls.

Until her death, the family usually spent Christmas Eve at Rebekah Baines Johnson's Austin duplex. On one of these occasions, Lynda was given a Toni doll. As soon as she had unwrapped the gift, Lynda dashed into the bathroom to give the doll a permanent. When she turned on the water the doll's wig came off, a traumatic experience for a child.

When Lynda was confirmed in the Episcopal church, her grandmother gave her a handsome cross.

By the time Lynda was a teenager, she interrupted her visits to her grandmother's to play with her peers. This troubled Maday because what she craved was companionship. Lynda now regrets this "sin of omission."

On September 13, 1958, when Rebekah Baines Johnson died, Lynda was at her parents' 30th Place home. She had had her wisdom teeth pulled and was under sedation. Mrs. Johnson decided that it would be best for Lynda to stay in Washington and not attend the funeral because "she didn't need another person to look after." Lynda has always regretted missing her grandmother's funeral.

To make matters worse, while her parents were in Texas there was a scuffle at the 30th Place address, and Luci and a cousin pushed Lynda through a glass-topped table. This made Lynda "hurt at both ends."

Schooltime Weekends and Vacations at the Ranch

Lynda, both as a child and a teenager, enjoyed summers and weekends at the ranch. She loved to ride her horse Dynamite. He was big, black, and brown, and could be "rambunctious." She and Luci had Shetland ponies during their earlier years. One of the Shetlands was kicked to death by one of the ranch horses.

Lynda and Luci were encouraged by their parents to bring their friends with them. Mrs. Robb fondly recalls horseback riding with Carolyn Kellam. They would take along a picnic lunch and jump their horses over stacks of irrigation pipe. There was the time that Dynamite went under a tree and unhorsed Lynda. On another occasion, Luci's Shetland, as they were heading for the Martin barn, stopped and pitched Luci into a briar patch.

There were hayrides to feed the cattle in the back ends of pickups. The girls also liked to romp in the hayloft, but they had to be careful because there were mice and snakes in the hay.

As a teenager, Lynda was permitted to bring several of her girlfriends out from Austin for the weekend. On special occasions, they spent the night in the west guest house reading funny books, eating guff (candy), playing bridge, watching television, listening to records, and telling ghost stories.

She and her friends also enjoyed canoeing on the Pedernales. They would pretend they were Indians or explorers. This came easy to Lynda because she had always enjoyed history and archeology.

From the summer of 1952 until the autumn of 1955 they swam in the Pedernales behind the dam. Lynda learned to swim in the Pedernales, and, in doing so, collected a reward from her mother. A raft was anchored offshore and a ladder positioned against the upstream face of the dam to facilitate entering and leaving the impoundment. They had inner tubes, real ones, which were used in "float races." The river and dam were popular despite numerous mud turtles, a few water moccasins, many fish, and the "slime" of the river bottom. Of course the water was not chlorinated, she added. The dam made a good slide, although it ruined "a lot of bathing suits."

Mrs. Robb and her friends also liked to ramble along the river banks and among the rocks, frequently pretending they were pirates. She also went fishing.

Reviewing the years when her father was senator, vice president, and president, Mrs. Robb explained that she attended the third and fourth grades during the autumn semesters in Johnson City, the fifth and sixth grades at St. Andrews in Austin, and junior high school at O'Henry in Austin. She matriculated at Cathedral High School in Washington. The reason she left the Johnson City school after the fall term in 1953 was to escape the long bus rides.

While she was at O'Henry her special friends were Pam Ward, Julie Valentine, and Christina Van Chrysler. The four girls were about 5'7" and 5'8", and Mrs. Johnson referred to them as her "Amazons."

After she and Luci were married and had children of their own, the Johnson's acquired two burros, Soup and Noodles, and a cart. The burros were kept in a pen between the west guest house and Wong's trailer. Her father, Lynda recalled, delighted in discussing the burros with his grandchildren.

Christmases at the Ranch

Mrs. Robb recalled that Christmases at the ranch followed a routine. For many years, the tree was in a living room corner. There always seemed

to be a problem with the tree--it might be too tall or perhaps too short. In any case, the tree was usually up by the time the girls arrived at the ranch for the holidays. In recent years, the tree has been in the office (west living room), but they still hang the Christmas stockings in the living room. The girls sometimes helped decorate the tree.

Following a tradition dating to Lyndon Johnson's boyhood, the family hung their stockings from the fireplace mantel. Sometime after Johnson became president, probably in 1967, the family was given "handsome, new super Christmas stockings" by Marietta Brooks. These custom-made stockings told "something cute about the person to whom they belonged."

For many years there was a piano against the living room's north wall, and while Luci played the family sang carols. During the pre- and post-presidential years, local church groups came by to serenade the Johnsons.

In the 1950s the girls were called on to give readings and recitations from the hearth fronting the fireplace. This, Lynda added, was something her father and his sisters and brother had done in the 1920s. This practice has continued on to a third generation, and there are photographs of the children and grandchildren performing in front of the old stone fireplace.

"Santa Claus continues to come down the living room fireplace chimney to fill the super stockings." The stockings, with their presents, are so heavy that they are laid on the sofa rather than suspended from the mantel.

On Christmas Eves, Lynda, Luci, their husbands, and President and Mrs. Johnson have spent many anxious hours assembling toys.

The Christmas holidays were a time for picture taking. Mrs. Robb has many photographs of her daughters opening and playing with their gifts. A number of these are included in a book Lynda gave her husband titled, "Our First Ten Years Are The Hardest."

On Christmas a family photograph was always taken. Since it was difficult to assemble everybody and get all the grandchildren, nieces, nephews, and other relatives in a happy frame of mind, Mrs. Johnson referred to this as the "straining time."

In 1963, the first Christmas after Lyndon Johnson became president, Liz Carpenter sought to collect the people for the family photograph. Everybody scrambled to be included. Distant cousins clamored to include their spouses. Finally, an exasperated Mrs. Carpenter commanded, "Only blood relatives of the president will be included." Lynda exclaimed, "Mother, you can't be there!" This was not what Liz Carpenter intended, and it added to her exasperation.

Some of these family pictures, Mrs. Robb continued, are "horrendous." After Lyn was born, it was a problem of "how do you get the two Lyndons awake and happy at the same time."

On December 25, 1972, four weeks before his death, President Johnson dressed up as Santa Claus and drove up on a John Deere tractor, which was subsequently given to Father Schneider. As he got off the tractor, Lucinda and Cathy screamed, "That's Boppa! That's Boppa!" Later, the president sat in the recliner, holding Cathy in his lap and read, with great inflection, "The Night Before Christmas." The grandchildren, Mrs. Robb explained, called her father "Boppa" and her mother "Nini."

This was the only time, Lynda Robb added, that her father ever impersonated Santa Claus. On one occasion in Washington, he got Santa Claus to come to the Johnson home to see them and the Connally children.

Mrs. Johnson, a home movie buff, has taken hundreds of feet of film of family occasions, such as Christmases, Easter egg rolls, and birthdays.

Birthdays and Birthday Parties

Father, Mrs. Robb reminisced, always sought to celebrate his birthday at the ranch. He loved to receive presents. It was difficult to find him ready-made clothing that had a proper fit.

One year her mother let their friends know that they needed demitasse cups. As her father liked to unwrap gifts, he was discenchanted to open a number of gifts only to discover that they were principally demitasse cups, presents he deemed suitable for his wife but not for himself.

While on her trip to the British Isles in the summer of 1967, Lynda purchased a "very broad biblike tie as a gift for her father." They were celebrating his birthday with a party on the Sequoia. At this time Captain Robb was courting Lynda. When her father opened the gift and saw the tie, he exclaimed, "It's a lovely tie, but you ought to give it to Chuck because he is younger."

Lyndon Johnson liked to plan and host birthday parties for his wife. These were always the high points of the family's social life and were usually held in Austin or San Antonio.

Mrs. Robb's View of the Ranch

Lynda Johnson Robb loves the ranch and deems it "the embodiment of her parents." She questions whether she will want to return after her mother is no longer in residence. "This is not a happy thought," she added.

Although she loves history and old houses, she dreads to think of the ranch becoming a "cold, sterile place without the touch of a man or woman." The china, chairs, tables, and other furnishings should be used and not become museum objects.

She has many happy memories, such as putting the red nose on Rudolph at Christmas and the traumas of the children romping and playing outside. "Will I," she asked, "want to come back when these memories are not present?"

Since her father's death, when Lynda and Chuck are at the ranch, they use Lyndon Johnson's suite. Their two oldest daughters sleep in the children's room.

The plumbing even in the suites is awful. When you first turn on the water, it has a rusty color.

Her Father's Feelings for the Ranch

The ranch, Mrs. Robb remarked, was for her father both a "home and a haven of peace." His life on the ranch underscores the adage that the "best fertilizer for a ranch is the footsteps of the owner." He was happiest when driving about the Hill Country. About 4 p.m., he would load everyone in a motorized caravan and drive about until dusk. These motorcades could be very boring for those who did not share her father's interests.

Since her husband's death, Mrs. Johnson has continued the practice of late afternoon drives. Lynda is delighted to accompany her mother on these, but is certain that her children find them a bore.

Because the ranch was where her father always wanted to be, Mrs. Robb finds it "fitting that he died there."

Her Views on the Parquet Floors and West Living Room

Discussing the parquet floors put down by her mother in the mid-1970s, Mrs. Robb exclaimed, "Why wasn't it done in the early 1960s when they first could afford them?"

In regard to the office, she observed that it wasn't needed any more. Her mother had accordingly remodeled and refurnished it as the west living room. Lynda expressed sorrow that "we didn't have the west living room in daddy's days, because he was much more interested in entertaining than mother."

Three Traumatic Experiences

Lynda Johnson Robb associates the ranch with several traumatic experiences. She recalls the occasion when Luci was in the kitchen opening a bottle of soda pop. Luci broke the bottle, cutting her hand severely, and had to be rushed to Johnson City to have the wound stitched and dressed.

When Lynda was in the 7th or 8th grade, she and the "Amazons" were spending the evening in the west guest house, and her cousin Rodney Moss was harassing them by trying to force his way through the door. Rodney broke the glass and gashed his arm to the bone. Seeing the blood, all the girls except Lynda fled. Lynda kept her cool. Responding to the emergency, she calmed Rodney and quickly and skillfully applied a tourniquet, using a pair of black pajamas. Rodney was then taken to Fredericksburg to a doctor, who told the Johnsons that Lynda had probably saved her cousin's life.

Then there was the time that Cathy almost drowned over the 1972 Labor Day weekend. At the time Cathy fell into the pool, LBJ was taking his afternoon nap in his bedroom. Awakened by the commotion, Lyndon Johnson emerged from the room while Secret Service Agent Ed Nowland was giving mouth-to-mouth resuscitation.

Chuck Robb then carried his daughter into his father-in-law's shower to help restore her circulation. Boppa then took his baby granddaughter, hugged her, and lay down on his bed with her. Up till then, Mrs. Robb recalled, her father had never paid much attention to Cathy. Henceforth, he saw her as a person whom they had almost lost, and he became a loving, indulgent grandparent.

"Daddy," Mrs. Robb concluded, "gave his grandchildren a lot of love and attention because, being a very busy man, he had not given enough to his daughters."

APPENDIX C: DETAILS AND PLANS FOR 1967 ADDITIONS TO AND ALTERATIONS OF THE EAST WING

ROOM DETAILS

Sitting Room

Walls to be painted flat yellow like the color on the east wall.

Woodwork and ceiling, off-white like the color on the cornice of the east wall and on the outside of the bookshelf.

Center light to be furnished by Herbert Wells.

Rug to be provided by Louis Shanks of Austin.

President's bathroom

Lavatory, yellow.

Water closet, yellow.

Tile, KG 20 Monarch trim of yellow bird to be "applied not as a border but in random fashion."[1] This trim came from Mexico through Mrs. Johnson's brother, Tony Taylor.

Wallpaper, Margaret Owens no. MO 1378, yellow and white stripe.

Woodwork, "same as background paper."[2]

Ceiling, high gloss white.

President's dressing room

Walls, woodwork, and ceiling off-white.

President's bedroom

Walls, off-white like the south wall to left of three bay windows.

Woodwork, fawn, mixed by Cecil Presnell, and identical to the color above the east end of the south window cornice.

Ceiling, a similar off-white.

Hallway

Walls, woodwork, and ceiling, an off-white, like the walls of the president's bedroom.

Walls, flat.

Woodwork to be low lustre.

Rug to be identical to that in yellow sitting room.

Lights: There were to be two bronze scônces (tall, lantern-type, glass sides and front) in the foyer, one on the west wall to the left of the entrance and the other on the east wall. Mr. Wells was to provide a "long strip of surface, mounted fluorescent light with wooden 'hood' or moulding to conceal it" for the long portion of the hallway on the north side.[3] It was to fit close to the north wall and to extend from the east end of Mrs. Johnson's bathroom door and the west end of her bedroom door.

Powder room

Wallpaper to be "Harbinger" pattern, no. JE 2002-2 by Scalamandre, Jackson Ellis Co. The wallpaper was to reach from the ceiling to the floor on the west wall.

Tile, Monarch no. 28, off-white.

Woodwork and ceiling, same as the background of the wallpaper, off-white.

Water closet, desert lime.

Lavatory, white.

Formica, Yucca D 82 by Wilson Art in new desert tone.

Carpet selected.

Mrs. Johnson's bathroom

Tile, Monarch no. 28, off-white.

Tub, already on hand.

Water closet, already on hand.

Wallpaper, "June Roses" by Margaret Owen, pink, rose, blue, yellow, and green, on an off-white background.

Woodwork and ceiling to match the wallpaper background.

Counter top[4] to be Italian cremo marble from Phillips Marble Co. of Houston.

PLANS AND DETAILS FOR THE 1967 ADDITIONS AND ALTERATIONS

Elevations, Sections and Details: May 3-19, 1967

"Floor Plan and Schedules, Sheet 1 of 8; Additions & Alternations to Bedroom Suite Main Ranch House; President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 3, 1967."

"Elevations, Sheet 2 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite-Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 3, 1967."

"Elevation Roof Plan & Sections, Sheet 3 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 19, 1967."

"Building Sections, Sheet 4 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 3, 1967."

"Building Sections, Sheet 5 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 3, 1967."

"Bathroom Details, Sheet 6 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 1, 1967."

Sheet 7 of 8 is missing from Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas.

"Interior Details, Sheet 8 of 8, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 19, 1967."

Floor Framing Plan and Supporting Beams

"Floor Framing Plan and Details, Sheet 1 of 2, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, April 4, 1967."

"Steel Supporting Beams, Sheet 2 of 2, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, April 4, 1967."

Electrical Plans and Details

"Electrical Plan, E1 of 2, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 17, 1967."

"Electrical Plan, E2 of 2, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 25, 1967."

Mechanical Plans and Details

Two of these plans are missing from Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas.

"Overhead Duct Supply, M2 of 4, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 16, 1967."

"Details, M3 of 4, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 16, 1967."

Details, Sections, etc., Prepared by White to Guide Weirich's Workmen While Project Underway

"Interior Elevations of Dressing Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, Johnson City, Texas, April 3, 1967."

"Cornice Detail, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, May 19, 1967."

"Bookshelving & Bay Window Details--[Yellow] Sitting Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, June 5, 1967."

"Interior Details of Dressing Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, Revised to June 16, 1967."

"Fireplace Section, Mrs. Johnson's Bedroom, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, Johnson City, Texas, June 19, 1967."

"Elevations of Bookshelves for Bedroom No. 2, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, June 20, 1967."

"Details of China Storage Closet, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, July 8, 1967."

"Typical Details from [Yellow] Sitting Room to Dressing Room & to Porch Cabinet--West Wall Mrs. Johnson's Dressing Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, July 13, 1967."

"Floor Plans of [Yellow] Sitting Room for LBJ Ranch Home, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson; Shelving North Wall of [Yellow] Sitting Room for President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson; One Pair Book Shelving Units, South End of [Yellow] Sitting Room for President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, LBJ Ranch Home; Plan Shelving Unit, Bedroom No. 2 for President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, LBJ Ranch Home; and Dressing Room No. 2, Closets for President & Mrs. L.B. Johnson, by L.M., Jr., July, 1967."

"Detail Sheet Showing the Dressing Table in Mrs. Johnson's Dressing Room, and Details for Other Cabinet Work in Her Bathroom and for the Powder Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, Johnson City, Texas, Aug. 8, 1967."

"Cabinet, Bath No. 2; Elevation of Bookshelves, Bedroom No. 2; Dressing Table, Bath No. 2; and Powder Room Cabinets, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, Aug. 14, 1967."

"Storage Cabinets in President's Dressing Room, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, Sept. 11, 1967."

"Dressing Room No. 2, Closets for President & Mrs. Johnson, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas," undated.

"Window Units Next to Fireplace Bedroom No. 2 [Mrs. Johnson's], Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas," undated.

"Bay Window, New Window Trim and Shelving Each Side of Bay Window and 13-inch Shelving, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas," undated.

"Mill Work for President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, LBJ Ranch House, Stein Architectural Product Co., Fredericksburg, Texas: Dressing Table Bath No. 2; Cabinet Bath No. 2; Cabinet in Powder Room; Closets North Wall of Dressing Room; and Closets South Wall Dressing Room," undated.

Miscellaneous Plans and Drawings

"Weather Matic Lawn Sprinkler System Designed for LBJ Ranch, Johnson City, Texas, designed by Richard B. Myrick & Associates, by Gorbert Lawn Sprinkler Service," undated.

"Layout of A.C. Units, LBJ Ranch, Richard B. Myrick & Associates, June 1, 1967."

"Sequence of Operations Zones 1,445, Temperature Control Zones 2,3,6,7 & 8 Temperature Control, Honeywell, Inc., 111 East Rhapsody, San Antonio, Texas, LBJ Ranch House, June 29, 1967."

FOOTNOTES

ADMINISTRATIVE DATA

1. NPS, USDI, "Resource Management Plan, Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site" (hereinafter cited as LBJNHS), p. 13.

2. NPS, USDI, "Statement for Management," LBJNHS, p. 2.

3. NPS, USDI, "Resource Management Plan, LBJNHS," p. 11. Mrs. Johnson, in commenting on this recommended treatment wrote, "Since 73 the 'office' and dining room have had improvements--especially a very nice parquet floor to replace the cheap vinyl with brown cotton rug in the office and rubber tile in dining room. You don't intend to take them out, do you?!" Mrs. Johnson's annotations to the plan, Sept. 1982.

4. NPS, USDI, "Resource Management Plan, LBJNHS," p. 20.

5. Ibid., p. 22.

6. Ibid., pp. 23-4.

7. Ibid., pp. 23-6.

8. NPS, USDI, "Statement for Management, LBJNHS," p. 6.

9. Ibid., pp. 6-7.

10. NPS, USDI, "Collection Management Plan, LBJNHS," p. 2. In September 1982, Mrs. Johnson wrote, "At present I expect to leave in my will a sizeable amount of the furnishings. It is impossible to say what with certainty at this time."

11. NPS, USDI, "Management Policies," V-16.

12. Ibid.

I. LYNDON AND LADY BIRD JOHNSON PURCHASE AND REHABILITATE THE MARTIN PLACE

The LBJ Ranch House

1. Gillespie County Deed Book 2, pp. 378-79, Gillespie County Courthouse, Fredericksburg, Texas.

2. Liz Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," pp. 4-6; Twelfth Decennial Census, Gillespie County, National Archives.

3. Gillespie County Deed Book 2, pp. 390-91 and Gillespie County Deed Book 4, pp. 212-13. The boundary of the tract conveyed began at the northwest corner of the Meier acreage; then south with the "league line" 800 varas to a stone; then east 705 varas to a stone; then north 800 varas to a stone, "the northeast corner of the Meier tract"; and then west 705 varas to the place of beginning.

4. Gillespie County Deed Book 4, pp. 391-92.

5. Ibid., pp. 390-91.

6. Gillespie County Deed Book 4, pp. 201-02. The Degels at this time had two children--5-year old Willey and 3-year old Hulda.

7. Liz Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," p. 5; taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

8. Gillespie County Deed Book 7, pp. 382-83.

9. Ibid., pp. 385-86.

10. Ibid., pp. 283-84.

11. Gillespie County Deed Book 10, p. 580.

12. Gillespie County Deed Book 12, pp. 212-13.

13. The plaintiffs were Elizabeth Powers, Hugh Means, W.H. and M.I. Cockran, G.W. and Josephine Rustin, and J.M. Newman. Defendants were William and Anna Meier, Sam and Eliza Johnson, A.M. and Carrie Benner, Henry Brick, J.M. Bunton, Wendelin Degel, John Klein, William Lindeman, Adam Nebgren, William Peese, R.M. Smith, Warren Spaulding, Elise Vogel, and G.B. Zimpelman. All the plaintiffs, except Elizabeth Powers of Victoria and J.M. Newman of Gonzales, lived in DeWitt County.

14. Records of the Gillespie County Court, File No. 773.

15. Ibid.

16. Gillespie County Deed Book 10, p. 131.

17. Gillespie County Deed Book 12, pp. 290-91.

18. Ibid., pp. 441-42, 445.

19. Gillespie County Deed Book 14, pp. 406-07.

20. A copy of the subject photograph is found in Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," p. 9.

21. Personal interview, Tunnell with Bearss, October 31, 1972. Mr. Tunnell is now deceased.

22. Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," p. 7.

23. Ibid.

24. Gillespie County Deed Book 33, p. 144.

25. Gillespie County Deed Book 60, p. 391.

26. LBJ, "Home Place," a special movie filmed by the Navy Department.

27. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

28. Ruth Montgomery, Mrs. LBJ, pp. 44-5; Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," pp. 7-8; Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

29. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

30. Gillespie County Deed Book 68, p. 261; personal interview, Sam Houston Johnson with Bearss, June 13, 1973; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982. Mr. Sam Johnson is now deceased.

31. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

32. Ibid.

33. Fredericksburg Standard, November 14, 1951.

34. Taped interview, Hahne with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; photographs, J. Roy White files.

35. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

36. Plans for "Alterations and Refinishing Residence for Senator and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

37. Ibid.

38. Ibid.

39. Ibid.

40. Ibid.

41. Ibid.

42. Ibid.

43. Ibid.

44. Ibid.

45. Ibid.

46. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

47. Plans for "Alterations and Refinishing Residence for Senator and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

48. Ibid.

49. Ibid.

50. Ibid.

51. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

52. Plans for "Alterations and Refinishing Residence for Senator and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

53. Ibid.

54. Ibid.

55. Ibid.

56. Ibid.

57. Ibid.

58. Ibid.

59. Taped interviews, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978. Lawrence Klein was born on April 29, 1914, and grew up about one-half mile north of Junction School. Klein, for most of the period of his LBJ Ranch employment, maintained a log of his activities. These logs should be copied and included in the LBJNHP library.

60. Ibid.

61. Ibid.

62. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

63. Taped interviews, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

64. Ibid., Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

65. Ibid.

66. Ibid.; Carpenter, "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home," p. 5.

67. Taped interviews, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

68. Ibid.

69. Ibid.

70. Ibid.

71. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

72. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976 Tour of the Ranch House.

73. Taped interview, Hahne with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; telephone interview, Tiff with Bearss, August 15, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

74. Fredericksburg Standard, February 20, 1952.

75. Taped interview, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973.

76. Ibid.

77. Taped interview, Mesdames Johnson and Robb with Gould and Varnado, undated; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

78. Montgomery, Mrs. LBJ, p. 46.

79. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

80. Montgomery, Mrs. LBJ, p. 48. Mrs. Johnson recalls the date as July 11, 1952; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

II. THE 1956 ADDITION TO THE HOUSE

1. Telephone interview, Alexander with Bearss, June 16, 1978.

2. "Additions to Residence, LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas," prepared by B. D. Alexander.

3. Ibid.

4. Ibid.; taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

5. "Additions to Residence LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas," prepared by B. D. Alexander.

6. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 10, 1978.

7. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

8. Ibid.

9. Ibid.

10. Telephone interview, Alexander with Bearss, June 16, 1978.

III. THE JOHNSONS BUILD AN OFFICE WING

1. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

2. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; "Proposed Addition to the Residence of Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas, April 8, 1958."

3. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; "A Board of Directors Room for the LBJ Company, Johnson City, Texas."

4. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

5. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

6. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

7. Taped interviews, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978, and Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

8. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

9. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

10. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

11. Ibid.

12. Ibid. During the presidential and vice-presidential years, the desk in the southwest corner of the office was occupied at various times by Juanita Roberts, Vicki McHugh, Marie Fehmer, Jerri Whittington, and Yolanda Boozer. During the presidential years, either Marvin Watson, Jake Jacobsen, or Jim Jones could be found at the receptionist's desk.

13. Ibid.

14. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

15. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

IV. THE LOPEZ MATEOS ADDITION TO THE GREEN AND GAY ROOMS

1. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

2. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

3. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

4. Ibid.; "Additions and Alterations to Residence for Vice President and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas," March 24, 1961.

5. Taped interviews, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978, and Albert and Olivia Weirich with Kelley, May 19, 1976; personal interview, A. Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978; taped interview, Pressnell with Kelley and Bearss, August 7, 1978. Cecil Pressnell vividly recalls swinging a sledge to break up the concrete patio.

V. THE WEST WING BEDROOMS AND BATHROOM ARE REMODELED AND BECOME THE CARNATION ROOMS

1. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978. "Remodeling Bedroom Wing, LBJ Ranch, Johnson City, Texas," December 8, 1961.

2. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978.

3. Ibid.; telephone interview, Kelley with Bearss, July 13, 1978.

VI. THE 1962 ADDITION TO AND REMODELING OF THE DINING ROOM, KITCHEN, AND ANCILLARY AREAS

1. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; "Floor Plans and Elevations, New Dining Room and Utility Rooms for LBJ Ranch House, Johnson City, Texas," 3 sheets, revised March 2, 1962. The subject plans featured these details: cabinet details, west wall of utility room, north, east, and west walls of serving pantry, back cabinet of bar, section through bar, front and rear elevations of bar, north and east walls of dining room.

2. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978.

3. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

VII. THE 1967 ADDITIONS TO AND ALTERATIONS OF THE EAST WING OF THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE

1. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, and Bearss, August 12, 1978.

2. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

3. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978, Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

4. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978; "Plans, Elevations, Sections and Details for 1967 Additions and Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

5. Ibid.; taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

6. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978; "Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details for 1967 Additions and Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. Ibid.

10. Ibid.

11. Ibid.

12. Ibid.

13. Ibid.

14. Ibid; telephone interview, Hulett with Bearss, July 12, 1978.

15. White to Weirich, June 19, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

16. White to Weirich, June 22, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

17. White to Weirich, July 12 and 13, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

18. White to Weirich, August 18, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

19. White to Weirich, August 28, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

VIII. THE 1967-1968 REMODELING OF THE PURPLE BEDROOM AND BATHROOM, AND THE CONSTRUCTION OF HALLWAY BOOKCASES

1. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; "Remodeling in Guest Bathroom & Bedroom [Purple Room]," December 29, 1967.

2. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

3. "Plans, Details, Sections, and Elevations of Second Floor Hallway Bookcases, March 8, 1969."

4. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; personal interviews, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978, and Blanchard with Bearss, August 9, 1978.

IX. THE CONVERSION OF THE OFFICE INTO THE WEST LIVING ROOM AND MODERNIZATION OF THE KITCHEN

1. Taped interviews, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978; Everee Wade, with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978; Mary Ann Burns, with Kelly and Bearss, June 9, 1978; Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; personal interview, Blanchard with Bearss, August 9, 1978.

2. Personal interview, Blanchard with Bearss, August 9, 1978.

3. Personal interview, E. Hulett with Bearss, May 31, 1978.

4. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

X. ANCILLARY BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS MODIFICATIONS

1. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

2. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

3. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

4. Ibid.; taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

5. "Proposed Remodeling of Cabana" by J. Roy White, May 5, 1967.

6. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, June 4, 1978.

7. The x-type ranch fence repeated the motif found on the ballustrade of the second-story front porch.

8. "Swimming Pool Area, LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas," by Birge D. Alexander, July 18, 1955, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

9. Telephone interview, E. Hulett with Bearss, August 15, 1979.

10. Taped interview, Pressnell with Kelley and Bearss, August 7, 1978.

11. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978; "Yard Fence Layout for LBJ Company, Johnson City, Texas," Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

12. Telephone interview, E. Hulett with Bearss, July 20, 1979.

13. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

14. "Landscape Construction and Layout LBJ Ranch, Johnson City, Texas," June 15, 1967; personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978; taped interviews, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

15. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

16. Ibid.

17. Ibid.

18. "Landscape Specifications, LBJ Ranch, by Richard B. Myrick and Associates" 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

19. Myrick to Mrs. Johnson, September 13, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch; telephone interview, E. Hulett with Bearss, August 15, 1978.

20. Myrick to White, August 2, 1967, and White to Weirich, August 18, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch. Two drawings--one of the Myrick layout for housing the water storage tank and the other of the reinforced concrete foundation--are found in the subject files.

21. White's memoranda of September 6 and 8, 1967, conferences with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

22. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

23. Taped interview, Pressnell with Kelley and Bearss, August 7, 1978.

24. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

25. Plan for "Suggested Method of Installing Electrical Equipment on Trees," Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

26. Taped interviews, Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

27. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

28. Ibid.

29. James Egan, "A Tour of the LBJ Ranch, With Lady Bird Johnson: Here is a Look at the Home Everyone's Heard About But Never Seen," Good Housekeeping, October 1977, p. 214.

30. Taped interview, Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973.

31. Personal interview, Davis with Bearss, June 12, 1973.

32. Ibid.; telephone interview, Libby Hulett with Bearss, July 20, 1978.

33. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Bearss, August 12, 1979; personal interview, Blanchard with Bearss, August 9, 1978.

34. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

35. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

36. Taped Interview, D. Malechek with Kelly and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

37. Ibid.

38. Taped interview, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973.

39. Taped interviews, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

40. Taped interview, Presnell with Kelley and Bearss, August 7, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

41. Taped interview, Hahne with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Provence, Lyndon B. Johnson, p. 143.

42. Taped interview, Hahne with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

43. Personal interview, Klein with Bearss, June 7, 1978.

44. Personal interview, Klein with Bearss, June 8, 1978.

45. Taped interview, Albert and Olivia Weirich with Kelley, May 19, 1976; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982. The house had been damaged by fire, as evidenced by charred rafters.

46. Taped interviews, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978, and J. Malechek and Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

47. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978.

48. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

49. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

50. Taped interviews, D. Malechek with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

51. Taped interviews, Klein with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

52. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

53. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

XI. SOUTHWESTERN BELL LINKS THE RANCH WITH THE WORLD

1. Taped interview, I.W. Davis with Kelley, March 19, 1977.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Ibid.

XII. MRS. JOHNSON AND OTHERS DESCRIBE THE TEXAS WHITE HOUSE

1. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

2. Ibid.

3. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and Pressnell with Kelley, July 28, 1978.

4. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

5. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

6. Ibid.

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. Ibid.

10. Ibid.

11. Taped Interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

12. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

13. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

14. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

15. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

16. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

17. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

18. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

19. Ibid.

20. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

21. Ibid.

22. Ibid.

23. Ibid.

24. Ibid.

25. Ibid.

26. Ibid.

27. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978. The window frame that became superfluous with the 1952 construction of the west stairway was salvaged and used for the frame of the small doorway now providing access to the liquor storage area.

28. Ibid.; taped interview, Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

29. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978; Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978. Curator Hulett has samples of the wallpaper and carpeting removed from the powder room in 1977.

30. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

31. Ibid; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

32. Ibid.

33. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

34. Ibid.

35. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

36. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

37. Taped interview, Pressnell with Kelley and Bearss, August 7, 1978.

38. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

39. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

40. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

41. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

42. Taped interviews, Mesdames Burns and Wade with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

43. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

44. White to Mrs. Johnson, November 18, 1971; "Details for New Stainless Steel Range Hood, 10/5/71," Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch. The hood was furnished by Austin Restaurant Supply.

45. Taped interviews, Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

46. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

47. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973.

48. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Hubbard and Bearss, March 16, 1973.

49. Ibid.

50. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

51. Taped interviews, Mesdames Burns and Wade with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978. Mrs. Johnson, in Home Place emphasizes that her kitchen features the "fruit of the land," even baking its own bread.

52. Ibid.

53. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

54. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

55. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

56. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

57. Taped interview, Mary Ann Burns with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

58. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

59. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

60. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

61. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

62. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976 Tour of the Ranch House. Rudolph and the brass hooks have been identified and placed in storage by Curator Hulett.

63. Ibid.; taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

64. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

65. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

66. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

67. Ibid.

68. Ibid.

69. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

70. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

71. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

72. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

73. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

74. Ibid.

75. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

76. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House.

77. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

78. Mrs. Johnson's March 2, 1976, Tour of the Ranch House; Home Place; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

79. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

80. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

81. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

82. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

83. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

84. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978; D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978; and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

85. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

86. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

87. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

88. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, and Bearss, August 12, 1978.

89. Ibid.; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

90. Ibid.

91. Ibid.

92. Ibid.

93. Ibid.

94. Ibid.

95. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

96. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

97. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

98. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

99. Ibid.

100. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

101. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, and Bearss, August 12, 1978.

102. Ibid.

103. Ibid.

104. Ibid.

105. Ibid.

106. Ibid.

107. Ibid.

108. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

109. Taped interview, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

110. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

111. Ibid.

112. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

113. Ibid.

114. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

115. Taped interviews, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978, and Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978. The San Jacinto lithograph is in hallway (20) opposite the bookshelves.

116. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978. Among the girls' most frequent guests were the Kellam girls, especially Carolyn.

117. Ibid; Mrs. Johnson's annotations, Sept. 1982.

118. Ibid.

119. Ibid.

120. Ibid.

121. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent, with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

122. Ibid. Luci told us that the family likened Lynda to Eeyore, "a loveable soul, but one whom life was tough on."

123. Ibid.

124. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

125. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978; and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

126. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

127. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

128. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

129. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

130. J. Roy White's "Proposed Alterations of Children's Bathroom," March 22, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

131. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978.

132. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

133. Taped interviews, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

134. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

135. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

136. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

137. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

138. Ibid.

139. Ibid.

140. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

141. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

142. Taped interviews, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978, and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

143. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

144. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

145. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

146. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

147. Ibid.

148. Ibid.

149. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

150. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

151. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978; D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978; and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

152. Taped interview, Mary Rather with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

153. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

154. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

155. Ibid.

156. Taped interview, Klein with Hulett, Sellars, Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

157. Taped interview, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

158. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

159. Taped interview, Mrs. Johnson with Gould, Tiff, Kelley, and Bearss, August 6, 1978.

160. Ibid.

161. Taped interview, Klein wtih Hulett, Sellars, Kelley, and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

162. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

163. Ibid.

164. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978.

165. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

166. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

167. Taped interviews, Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978, and D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978.

168. Sandusky to White, March 19, 1970, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

169. White to Kellam, March 30, 1970; "Overhead Duct Supply, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson," M-2, Revised 3/17/70, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

170. Personal interview, Weirich with Bearss, June 10, 1978.

XIII. THE JOHNSON'S VIEW OF RANCH ARCHITECTURE

1. Taped interview, White with Kelley and Bearss, June 6, 1978.

2. Ibid.

3. Taped interview, Albert and Olivia Weirich with Kelley, May 19, 1976.

4. Taped interview, Klein with Kelley, March 30, 1977.

XIV. THE HILL COUNTRY MYSTIQUE

1. Home Place.

2. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

3. Ibid.

4. Ibid.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid. Dr. D.S. Correll, co-author with M.C. Johnson of Manual of Vascular Plants of Texas, has been at the ranch on a number of occasions.

7. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

8. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

9. Ibid.

XV. CORE AREA SPECIAL EVENTS

1. Taped interview, Yolanda Boozer with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

2. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

3. Taped interviews, Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

4. Taped interview, D. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 1, 1978; taped interview, Cactus Pryor with Bolton, September 10, 1968, Lyndon Baines Johnson Library.

5. Taped interview, Hahne with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

6. Taped interview, Liz Carpenter with Kelley and Bearss, June 7, 1978.

7. Taped interview, Luci Johnson Nugent with Kelley and Bearss, June 8, 1978.

XVI. REMINISCENCES OF LONG-TIME EMPLOYEES

1. Taped interview, Pressnell with Kelley, July 28, 1978.

2. Ibid.

3. Taped interviews, Davis with Hubbard and Bearss, March 14, 1973, and Davis with Kelley and Bearss, May 31, 1978.

4. Taped interview, J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. Taped interviews, J. Malechek with Hubbard and Bearss, March 16, 1973, and J. Malechek with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

8. Taped interviews, J. Wade with Hayman and Bearss, June 2, 1978, and E. Wade with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978. The Wades, who were from Giddings, were married in 1951. In 1974, they vacated the old Bunton house and moved into a mobile home of their own. In June 1978, their mobile home was positioned near the Reagan Road.

9. Taped interview, E. Wade with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

10. Ibid.

11. Ibid.

12. Taped interview, Mary Ann Burns with Kelley and Bearss, June 9, 1978.

13. Ibid.

APPENDIX C

1. White to Weirich, August 3, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

2. White's Memorandum of August 10-12 conferences, Mrs. Johnson's correspondence files, LBJ Ranch. The "finish hardware" for the bedroom suites was purchased from the Robinson Company of Austin. Locks were keyed by Cothrons. Thorpe to Deathe, August 11, 1967, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

3. White's August 28, 1967, memorandum of August 26 conference with Mrs. Johnson, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

4. White and Mrs. Johnson to Weirich, undated memos, Mrs. Johnson's files, LBJ Ranch.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

PRIMARY SOURCES

Manuscript Materials

Carpenter, Liz. "The Story of the LBJ Ranch and Home." Johnson City, Texas. Privately printed, n.d.

Gillespie County Courthouse, Fredericksburg, Texas
Gillespie County Deed Books 2, 4, 7, 10, 12, 14, 33, 60, and 68.

Gillespie County Court, File No. 773.
Powers, et al., vs. A.M. and Carrie Benner, et al. September 15, 1902.

Stonewall, Texas. LBJ Ranch.
Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B., Correspondence Files Pertaining to 1967 Additions and Alterations of Texas White House.

Washington, D.C., National Archives
Twelfth Decennial Census, Gillespie County, State of Texas.

Plans and Drawings (in date order)

Johnson City, Texas. Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site.
Plans for "Alterations & Refinishing Residence for Senator & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas," by Kuehne, Brooks & Barr. 2 sheets. 1951.

"Swimming Pool Area, LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas," by Birge D. Alexander. July 18, 1955.

"Additions to Residence LBJ Ranch, Stonewall, Texas." Prepared by Birge D. Alexander. 1956.

"Proposed Addition to the Residence of Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas." April 8, 1958.

"A Board of Directors Room for the LBJ Company, Johnson City, Texas." 2 sheets. Revised July 10, 1958.

"Yard Fence Layout for LBJ Company, Johnson City, Texas." 1958.

"Additions and Alterations to Residence for Vice President and Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas." March 24, 1961.

"Remodeling Bedroom Wing, LBJ Ranch, Johnson City, Texas." December 8, 1961.

"Floor Plans and Elevations, New Dining Room & Utility Rooms for LBJ Ranch House, Johnson City, Texas." 3 sheets. Revised March 2, 1962.

"Plans, Elevations, Sections, and Details for 1967 Additions and Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson, Johnson City, Texas."

"Proposed Alterations of Children's Bathroom," March 22, 1967, by J. Roy White.

"Proposed Remodeling of Cabana," by J. Roy White. May 5, 1967.

"Landscape Construction & Layout LBJ Ranch, Johnson City, Texas." June 15, 1967.

"Landscape Specifications, LBJ Ranch, by Richard Myrick & Associates." 1967.

"Remodeling in Guest Bathroom and Bedroom [Purple Room]." December 29, 1967.

"Plans, Details, Sections, and Elevations of Second Floor Hallway Bookcases. March 8, 1969."

Plans for "Suggested Method of Installing Electrical Equipment on Trees." Undated.

"Overhead Duct Supply, Additions & Alterations to Bedroom Suite--Main Ranch House, President & Mrs. Lyndon B. Johnson," M-2, revised. March 17, 1970.

"Details for New Stainless Steel Range Hood." October 5, 1971.

Published Materials

Carpenter, Liz
Ruffles and Flourishes. New York, 1970.

Johnson, Lady Bird
A White House Diary. New York, 1970.

Johnson, Lyndon Baines
The Vantage Point: Perspectives of the Presidency 1963-1969. New York, 1971.

Montgomery, Ruth
Mrs. LBJ. New York, 1964.

Provence, Harry
Lyndon B. Johnson. New York, 1965.

SECONDARY SOURCES

Articles in Periodicals

Egan, James.
"A Tour of the LBJ Ranch, With Lady Bird Johnson: Here is a Look at the Home Everyone's Heard About But Never Seen." Good Housekeeping. October 1977.

National Park Service Documents

National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior

"Statement for Management, Lyndon Baines Johnson National Historic Site," January 1976.

"Resource Management Plan, Lyndon Baines Johnson National Historic Site," 1977.

"Collection Management Plan, Lyndon Baines Johnson National Historic Site," by Ralph Lewis, 1978.

"Management Policies," 1978.

"Lyndon B. Johnson and the Hill Country 1937-1963" by Edwin C. Bearss, 1984.

Audiovisual Programs

Lyndon B. Johnson National Historic Site, Johnson City, Texas.
Home Place. A special movie by the Navy Department, filmed in 1968, featuring President and Mrs. Johnson and the ranch.

Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B. Tour of The Ranch House. March 2, 1976.

Taped Interviews (alphabetical)

Lyndon Baines Johnson Library. Austin, Texas.
Pryor, Richard "Cactus," with Paul Bolton, September 10, 1968.

Lyndon B. Johnson National Historical Park. Johnson City, Texas.
Boozer, Mrs. Yolanda, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 7, 1978.

Burns, Mrs. Mary Ann, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 9, 1978.

Carpenter, Mrs. Liz, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 7, 1978.

Davis, I.W. "Stormy," with Konrad Kelley, March 19, 1977.

Davis, James, with Blair Hubbard and Edwin C. Bearss, March 14, 1973.

Davis, James, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, May 31, 1978.

Davis, James, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 4, 1978.

Hahne, Kermit, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, May 31, 1978.

Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B. and Mrs. Lynda Johnson Robb, with Alex Gould and Brian Varnado, undated.

Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B., with Alex Gould, John Tiff, Konrad Kelley, and Edwin C. Bearss, August 6, 1978.

Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B., with Alex Gould, John Tiff, and Edwin C. Bearss, August 12, 1978.

Johnson, Mrs. Lyndon B., with Alec Gould, John Tiff, and Edwin C. Bearss, November 30, 1979.

Klein, Lawrence, with Blair Hubbard and Edwin C. Bearss, March 14, 1973.

Klein, Lawrence with Konrad Kelley, March 30, 1977.

Klein, Lawrence, with Elizabeth Hulett, Richard Sellars, Konrad Kelley, and Edwin C. Bearss, May 31, 1978.

Malechek, Dale, with Blair Hubbard and Edwin C. Bearss, March 14, 1973.

Malechek, Dale, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 1, 1978.

Malechek, Mrs. Jewel, with Blair Hubbard and Edwin C. Bearss, March 16, 1973.

Malechek, Mrs. Jewel, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 9, 1978.

Nugent, Luci Johnson, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 8, 1978.

Pressnell, Cecil, with Konrad Kelley, July 28, 1978.

Pressnell, Cecil, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, August 7, 1978.

Rather, Mary, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 8, 1978.

Robb, Mrs. Lynda Johnson, with Fred Palm and Edwin C. Bearss, October 15, 1979.

Wade, Everee, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 9, 1978.

Wade, Jockey, with Marc Hayman and Edwin C. Bearss, June 2, 1978.

Weirich, Albert and Olivia, with Konrad Kelley, May 19, 1976.

White, J. Roy, with Konrad Kelley and Edwin C. Bearss, June 6, 1978.

Personal Interviews

Blanchard, Leo, with Edwin C. Bearss, August 9, 1978.

Davis, James, with Edwin C. Bearss, June 12, 1973.

Johnson, Sam Houston, with Edwin C. Bearss, June 13, 1973.

Hulett, Elizabeth, with Edwin C. Bearss, May 31, 1978.

Klein, Lawrence, with Edwin C. Bearss, June 7, 1978.

Klein, Lawrence, with Edwin C. Bearss, June 8, 1978.

Tunnell, Shufford, with Edwin C. Bearss, October 31, 1972.

Weirich, Albert with Edwin C. Bearss, June 10, 1978.

Telephone Interviews

Alexander, Birge D., with Edwin C. Bearss, June 16, 1978.

Hulett, Elizabeth, with Edwin C. Bearss, July 12, 1978.

Hulett, Elizabeth, with Edwin C. Bearss, July 20, 1978.

Hulett, Elizabeth, with Edwin C. Bearss, August 15, 1978.

Kelley, Konrad, with Edwin C. Bearss, July 13, 1978.

Tiff, John, with Edwin C. Bearss, August 15, 1978.

Newspapers

Fredericksburg Standard (Fredricksburg, Texas)

Record-Courier (Johnson City, Texas)

Radio-Post (Fredericksburg, Texas)

*U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1986-0-676-038/40000